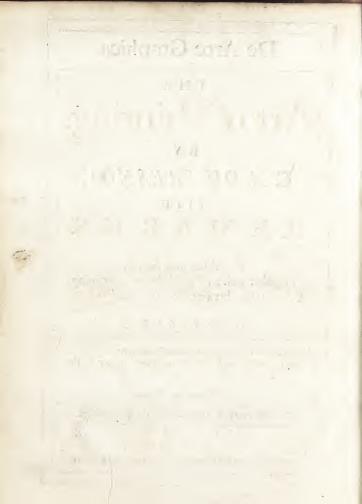








ТНЕ
Art of Painting,
B Y.
C. A. DU FRESNOY.
WITH
REMARKS.
Translated into English, Together with an Original Preface containing A PARALLEL betwixt PAINTING and POETRY.
By Mr. DRYDEN.
As alfo a Short Account of the most Eminent PAINTERS, both Ancient and Modern, continu'd down to the Prefent Times, according to the Order of their Succession.
By another Hand.
Ut Pictura Poesis erit Hor. de Arte Poetica.
LONDON, Printed by J. Heptinstall for CA. Royers, at the Sun against St. Dunstan's Church in Fleetstreet. MDCXCV.



(i.)

OFTHE

TRANSLATOR,

With a Parallel,

Of Poetry and Painting.

T may be reafonably expected, that I fhou'd fay fomething on my own behalf, in refpect to my prefent Undertaking. First, then, the Reader may be pleas'd to know, that it was not of my own choice that I undertook this Work. Many of our most Skillfull Painters, and other Artists, were pleas'd to recommend this Authour to me, as one who perfectly underflood the Rules of Painting; who gave the best and most concise Instructions for Performance, and the furest to inform the Judgment of all who (a) lov'd lov'd this noble Art. That they who before were rather fond of it, than knowingly admir'd it, might defend their Inclination by their Reason : that they might understand those Excellencies which they blindly valu'd, fo as not to be farther. impos'd on by bad Pieces, and to know when Nature was well imitated by the most able Masters. 'Tis true indeed, and they acknowledge it, that befide the Rules which are given in this Treatife, or which can be given in any other, that to make a perfect Judgment of good Pictures, and to value them more or lefs when compar'd with one another, there is farther requir'd a long conversation with the best Pieces, which are not very frequent either in France or England; yet fome we have, not onely from the hands of Holbein, Rubens, and Vandyck, (one of them admirable for Hiftory-painting, and the other two for Portraits,) but of many Flemish-Masters, and those not inconfiderable, though for Design, not equal to the Italians. And of these latter alfo, we are not unfurnish'd with some Pieces of Raphael, Titian, Correggio, Michael Angelo and others. But to return to my own undertaking of this Translation, I freely own, that I thought my self uncapable of performing it, either to their Satisfaction, or my own Credit, Not but that I under-

understood the Original Latine, and the French Authour perhaps as well as most Englishmen; But I was not fufficiently vers'd in the Terms of Art : And therefore thought that many of those perfons who put this honourable task on me, were more able to perform it themselves, as undoubtedly they were. But they affuring me of their affiftance, in correcting my faults where I spoke improperly, I was encourag'd to attempt it; that I might not be wanting in what I cou'd, to fatisfie the defires of so many Gentlemen who were willing to give the world this ufefull Work. They have effectually perform'd their promise to me; and I have been as carefull on my fide, to take their advice in all things; fo that the Reader may affure himfelf of a tolerable Translation. Not Elegant, for I propos'd not that to my felf: but familiar, clear and instructive. In any of which parts, if I have fail'd, the fault lies wholly at my door. In this one particular onely I must beg the Readers pardon. The Proje Translation of the Poem is not free from Poetical Expressions, and I darenot promise that some of them are not fustian, or at least highly metaphorical; but this being a fault in the first digestion (that is, the Original Latine) was not to be remedy'd in the fecond (viz.) the Translation. And I may confi-(a 2) dently

iij.

dently fay, that whoever had attempted it, must have fallen into the fame inconvenience; or a much greater, that of a falle Verfion. When I undertook this Work, I was already ingag'd in the Translation of Virgil, from whom I have borrow'd onely two months, and am now returning to that which I ought to understand better. In the mean time I beg the Readers pardon, for entertaining him fo long with my felf: 'Tis an ufual part of ill manners in all Authours, and almost in all Mankind, to trouble others with their business; and I was so sensible of it beforehand, that I had not now committed it, unlefs fome concernments of the Readers had been interwoven with my own. But I know not, while I am attoning for one Error, if I am not falling into another : for I have been importun'd to fay something farther of this Art; and to make some Observations on it in relation to the likeness and agreement which it has with Poetry its Sifter. But before I proceed, it will not be amifs, if I copy from Bellori (a most ingenious Authour, yet living) some part of his Idea of a Painter, which cannot be unpleafing, at leaft to fuch who are conversant in the Philosophy of Plato. And to avoid tediousness, I will not translate the whole Discourse, but take and leave as I find occasion. God

iv.

God Almighty, in the Fabrique of the Universe, first contemplated himself, and reflected on his own Excellencies; from which he drew, and constituted those first Forms, which are call'd Idea's. So that every Species which was afterwards express'd was produc'd from that first Idea, forming that wonderfull contexture of all created Beings. But the Calestial Bodies above the Moon being incorruptible, and not fubject to change, remain'd for ever fair, and in perpetual order: On the contrary, all things which are fublunary are subject to change, to deformity, and to decay. And though Nature always intends a confummate beauty in her productions, yet through the inequality of the Matter, the Forms are alter'd; and in particular, Humane Beauty Juffers alteration for the worfe, as we see to our mortification, in the deformities, and difproportions which are in us. For which reason the Artfull Painter and the Sculptour, imitating the Divine Maker, form to themselves as well as they are able, a Model of the Superiour Beauties; and reflecting on them endeavour to correct and amend the common Nature; and to represent it as it was first created without fault, either in Colour or in Lineament.

This Idea, which we may call the Goddefs of Painting and of Sculpture, defcends upon the Marble and the Cloth, and becomes the Original of those Arts; and being measur'd by the Compass of the Intellect, is it felf

felf the Measure of the performing Hand; and being animated by the Imagination, infuses Life into the Image. The Idea of the Painter and the Sculptour, is undoubtedly that perfect and excellent Example of the Mind; by imitation of which imagin'd form, all things are represented which fall under humane fight: Such is the Definition which is made by Cicero in his Book of the Oratour to Brutus. " As therefore in " Forms and Figures there is fomewhat which is Excel-" lent and Perfect, to which imagin'd Species all " things are referr'd by Imitation which are the Objects " of Sight, in like manner we behold the Species of " Eloquence in our Minds, the Effigies, or actual " Image of which we seek in the Organs of our Hear-" ing. This is likewife confirm d by Proclus in the " Dialogue of Plato call'd Timæus: If, fays he, " you take a Man, as he is made by Nature, and " compare him with another who is the effect of Art; " the work of Nature will always appear the less beau-" tifull, because Art is more accurate than Nature. But Zeuxis, who from the choice which be made of Five Virgins drew that wonderfull Picture of He-Iena, which Cicero in his Oratour beforemention'd, fets before us as the most perfect Example of Beauty, at the same time admonishes a Painter, to contemplate the Idea's of the most Natural Forms; and to make a judicious choice of several Bodies, all of them the most Elegant

Vi,

Elegant which he can find. By which we may plainly understand that he thought it impossible to find in any one Body all those Perfections which he fought for the accomplishment of a Helena, because Nature in any individual perfon makes nothing that is perfect in all its parts. For this reason Maximus Tyrius also Jays, that the Image which is taken by a Painter from leveral Bodies produces a Beauty, which it is impossible to find in any fingle Natural Body, approaching to the perfection of the fairest Statues. Thus Nature on this account is fo much inferiour to Art, that those Artists who propose to themselves onely the imitation and likeneß of such or such a particular person, without election of those Idea's before mention'd, have often been reproach'd for that omission : Demetrius was tax'd for being too Natural; Dionyfius was alfo. blam'd for drawing Men like us, and was commonly call'd'Avgernoyegga, that is, a Painter of Men. In our times Michael Angelo da Caravaggio, was esteem' d too Natural. He drew persons as they were; and Bambovio, and most of the Dutch Painters have drawn the worst likeness. Lysippus of old, upbraided the common fort of Sculptours, for making Men such as they were found in Nature; and boasted of himself that he made them as they ought to be : which is a Precept of Aristotle, given as well to Poets as to Painters. Phidias rais'd an admiration even to aftonishment,

VILL

nishment, in those who beheld his Statues, with the Forms, which he gave to his Gods and Heroes ; by imitating the Idea rather than Nature. And Cicero (peaking of him affirms, that figuring Jupiter and Pallas, he did not contemplate any Object from whence he took the likenefs, but confider d in his own mind a great and admirable form of Beauty, and according to that Image in his Soul, he directed the operation. of his Hand. Seneca alfo feems to wonder, that Phidias having never beheld either Jove or Pallas, yet cou'd conceive their divine Images in his Mind. Apollonius Tyanzus fays the fame in other words, that the fancy more instructs the Painter than the imitation; for the last makes onely the things which it sees, but the first makes also the things which it never lees.

Leon Battista Alberti tells us, that we ought not fo much to love the likeness as the beauty, and to choose from the fairest Bodies severally the fairest Parts. Leonardo da Vinci instructs the Painter to form this Idea to himself: And Raphael, the greatest of all modern Masters, writes thus to Castiglione, concerning his Galatea: "To paint a Fair one,' tis necessary "for me to see many Fair ones; but because there is so "great a scarcity of lovely Women, I am constrain' d to "make use of one certain Idea, which I have form' d to "my felf in my own fancy. Guido Reni sending to Rome

Rome his St. Michael which he had painted for the Church of the Capuchins, at the fame time wrote to Monfignor Massano, who was Maestro di Cafa (or Steward of the House) to Pope Urban the Eighth, in this manner. I wish I had the wings of an Angel, to have ascended into Paradife, and there to have beheld the Forms of those beatify'd Spirits, from which I might have copy'd my Archangel: But not being able to mount fo high, it was in vain for me to fearch his refemblance here below: so that I was forc'd to make an Introspection, into my own mind, and into that Idea of Beauty, which I have form'd in my own imagination. I have likewife created there the contrary Idea of deformity and ugliness; but I leave the consideration of it, till I paint the Devil: and in the mean time shun the very thought of it as much as possibly I can, and am even endeavouring to blot it wholly out of my remembrance. There was not any Lady in all Antiquity, who was Mistress of so much Beauty as was to be found in the Venus of Gnidus, made by Praxiteles, or the Minerva of Athens by Phydias ; which was therefore call'd the Beautifull Form. Neither is there any Man of the present Age, equal in the strength, proportion, and knitting of his Limbs, to the Hercules of Farnele, made by Glicon : Or any Woman who can justly be compar'd with the Medicean Venus of Cleomenes. And upon this account, the noblest Poets (b)and

ix.

and the beft Oratours, when they defir'd to celebrate any extraordinary Beauty, are forc'd to have recourfe to Statues and Pictures, and to draw their Perfons and Faces into Comparifon. Ovid endeavouring to express the Beauty of Cillarus, the fairest of the Centaures, celebrates him as next in perfection, to the most admirable Statues.

Gratus in ore vigor, cervix, humeriq; manulq; Pectoraq; Artificum laudatis Proxima Signis.

A pleafing Vigour his fair Face express'd; His Neck, his Hands, his Shoulders, and his Breast, Did next in Gracefulness and Beauty stand; To breathing Figures of the Sculptour's Hand.

In another place he fets Apelles above Venus.

Si Venerem Cois nunquam pinxisset Apelles, Mersa sub æquoreis illa lateret Aquis.

Thus vary'd.

One Birth to Seas the Cyprian Goddels ow'd, A Second Birth the Painter's Art beftow'd: Lefs by the Seas than by his pow'r was giv'n; They made her live, but he advanc'd to Heav'n. The

The Idea of this Beauty, is indeed various, according to the feveral forms which the Painter or Sculptour wou'd defcribe: As one in Strength, another in Magnanimity; and fometimes it confifts in Chearfulnefs, and fometimes in Delicacy; and is always diversify'd by the Sex and Age.

The Beauty of Jove is one, and that of Juno another : Hercules, and Cupid are perfect Beauties, though of different kinds; for Beauty is onely that which makes all things as they are in their proper and perfect Nature; which the best Painters always choose by contemplating the Forms of each. We ought farther to confider, that a Picture being the representation of a humane action, the Painter ought to retain in his mind, the Examples of all Affections, and Passions, as a Poet preserves the Idea of an Angry man, of one who is fearfull, sad or merry, and so of all the rest. For 'tis impossible to express that with the Hand, which never enter'd into the Imagination. In this manner as I have rudely and briefly shewn you, Painters and Sculptours, choosing the most elegant natural Beauties, perfectionate the Idea, and advance their Art, even above Nature it felf, in her individual productions, which is the utmost mastery of humane performance.

From hence arifes that aftonifhment, and almost adoration which is paid by the Knowing to those divine remainders of Antiquity. From hence Phydias, Ly-(b 2) fippus,

XII.

Sippus, and other noble Sculptours, are still held in veneration; and Apelles, Zeuxis, Protogenes, and other admirable Painters, though their Works are periffid, are and will be eternally admir'd; who all of them drew after the Idea's of Perfection ; which are the Miracles of Nature, the Providence of the Understanding, the Exemplars of the Mind, the Light of the Fancy ; the Sun which from its rifing, inspir'd the Statue of Memnon, and the fire which warm'd into life the Image of Prometheus: 'Tis this which caufes the Graces, and the Loves to take up their habitations in the hardest Marble, and to subsist in the emptines of Light, and Shadows. But fince the Idea of Eloquence is as far inferiour to that of Painting, as the force of Words is to the Sight; I must here break off abruptly, and having conducted the Reader as it were to a fecret Walk, there leave him in the midst of Silence to contemplate those Idea's; which I have onely (ketch'd, and which every man must finish for himself.

In these pompous Expressions, or such as these the Italian has given you his Idea of a Painter; and though I cannot much commend the Style, I must needs fay there is somewhat in the Matter: Plato himself is accustom'd to write lostily, invitating, as the Critiques tell us, the manner of Homer; but surely that inimitable Poet, had not so much of Smoke in his writing, though not lessof Fire.

Fire. But in short, this is the present Genius of Italy: What Philostratus tells us in the Proem of his Figures is fomewhat plainer; and therefore I will translate it almost word for word. " He who " will rightly govern the Art of Painting, ought of " necessity first to understand Humane Nature. He " ought likewife to be endued with a Genius to express " the figns of their Passions whom he represents; and " to make the dumb as it were to Speak: He must " yet further under stand what is contain'd in the con-" stitution of the Cheeks, in the temperament of the " Eyes, in the naturalness (if I may so call it) of the " Eye brows: and in short what soever belongs to the " Mind and Thought. He who throughly posselles all " these things will obtain the whole. And the Hand " will exquifitely reprefent the action of every particus lar perfon. If it happen that he be either mad, or " angry, melancholique, or chearfull, a sprightly Youth; " or a languishing Lover; in one word, he will be able " to paint what soever is proportionable to any one: " And even in all this there is a fweet errour without " caufing any shame. For the Eyes and Minds of " the beholders being fasten'd on Objects which have no " real Being, as if they were truly Existent, and be-" ing induc'd by them to believe them fo, what pleasure " is it not capable of giving? The Ancients, and " other Wife Men, have written many things concer-" ning

" ning the Symmetry which is in the Art of Paint-" ing; constituting as it were some certain Laws for " the proportion of every Member, not thinking it " possible for a Painter to undertake the expression of " those motions which are in the Mind, without a con-" current Harmony in the natural measure. For " that which is out of its own kind and measure, is " not receiv'd from Nature, whose motion is always " right. On a serious confideration of this matter it " will be found, That the Art of Painting has a " wonderfull affinity with that of Poetry; and that " there is betwixt them a certain common Imagination. " For as the Poets introduce the Gods and Heroes, " and all those things which are either Majestical, Ho-" nest or Delightfull, in like manner the Painters, by " the virtue of their Out-lines, Colours, Lights and " Shadows, represent the same Things and Persons " in their Pictures.

Thus, as Convoy Ships either accompany, or fhou'd accompany their Merchants till they may profecute the reft of their Voyage without danger, fo Philostratus has brought me thus far on my way, and I can now fail on without him. He has begun to speak of the great relation betwixt Painting and Poetry, and thither the greatest part of this Discourse by my promise was directed. I have not ingag'd my felf to any perfect Method, neither

neither am I loaded with a full Cargo. 'Tis fufficient if I bring a Sample of fome Goods in this Voyage. It will be eafie for others to add more when the Commerce is fettled. For a *Treatife* twice as large as this of *Painting* cou'd not contain all that might be faid on the *Parallel* of these two *Sifter Arts*. I will take my rife from *Bellori* before I proceed to the *Authour of this Book*.

The businels of his Preface is to prove, that a learned Painter shou'd form to himself an Idea of perfect Nature. This Image he is to fet before his Mind in all his Undertakings, and to draw from thence as from a Store-house, the Beauties which are to enter into his Work; thereby correcting Nature from what actually fhe is in individuals, to what fhe ought to be, and what fhe was created. Now as this Idea of Perfection is of little use in Portraits (or the refemblances of particular persons) so neither is it in the Characters of Comedy, and Tragedy; which are never to be made perfect, but always to be drawn with some pecks of frailty and deficience; fuch as they have been described to us in History, if they were real Characters; or fuch as the Poet began to fhew them at their first appearance, if they were onely fictitious, (or imaginary.) The perfection of fuch Stage-

Stage-characters confifts chiefly in their likeness to the deficient faulty Nature, which is their Original. Onely, as it is observ'd more at large hereafter, in such cases there will always be found a better likeness, and a worfe; and the better is conftantly to be chosen: I mean in Tragedy, which reprefents the Figures of the highest form amongst Mankind. Thus in Portraits, the Painter will not take that fide of the Face which has some notorious blemish in it; but either draw it in profile (as Apelles did Antigonus, who had loft one of his Eyes) or elfe shadow the more imperfect fide. For an ingenious flattery is to be allow'd to the Professiours of both Arts; fo long as the likeness is not destroy'd. 'Tis true that all manner of Imperfections must not be taken away from the Characters, and the reason is, that there may be left some grounds of pity for their milfortunes. We can never be griev'd for their miferies who are thoroughly wicked, and have thereby justly call'd their calamities on themselves. Such Men are the natural Objects of our hatred, not of our commiseration. If on the other fide their Characters were wholly perfect, (fuch as for Example, the Character of a Saint or Martyr in a Play,) his, or her misfortunes, wou'd produce impious thoughts in the Beholders: they wou'd accufe

XVI.

accuse the Heavens of injustice, and think of lea. ving a Religion, where Piety was fo ill requited. I fay the greater part wou'd be tempted fo to do, I fay not that they ought : and the confequence is too dangerous for the practice. In this I have accus'd my felf for my own St. Catharine, but let truth prevail. Sophocles has taken the just medium in his Oedipus. He is somewhat arrogant at his first entrance; and is too inquisitive through the whole Tragedy: Yet these Imperfections being balanc'd by great Vertues, they hinder not our compassion for his mileries; neither yet can they deftroy that horrour which the nature of his Crimes have excited in us. Such in Painting are the Warts and Moles, which adding a likeness to the Face, are not therefore to be omitted. But these produce no loathing in us. But how far to proceed, and where to ftop, is left to-the judgment of the Poet and the Painter. In Comedy there is fomewhat more of the worfe likeness to be taken. Because that is often to produce laughter; which is occasion'd by the sight of some deformity : but for this I referr the Reader to Aristotle. 'Tis a fharp manner of Instruction for the Vulgar who are never well amended, till they are more than fufficiently expos'd. That I may return to the beginning of this Remark, concerning perfect Idea's, (c)

XVIJ.

xvii

Idea's, I have onely this to fay, that the Parallel is often true in Epique Poetry.

The Heroes of the Poets are to be drawn according to this Rule. There is scarce a frailty to be left in the best of them; any more than is to be found in a Divine Nature. And if Æneas sometimes weeps, it is not in bemoaning his own miferies, but those which his people undergo. If this be an Imperfection, the Son of God when he was incarnate shed tears of Compassion over Jerusalem. And Lentulus describes him often weeping, but never laughing ; fo that Virgil is justify'd even from the Holy Scriptures. I have but one word more, which for once I will anticipate from the Authour of this Book. Though it must be an Idea of Perfection, from which both the Epique Poet, and the History Painter draws; yet all Perfections are not suitable to all Subjects: But every one must be defign'd according to that perfect Beauty which is proper to him. An Apollo must be distinguish'd from a Jupiter, a Pallas from a Venus: and so in Poetry an Æneas from any other Heroe : for Piety is his chief Perfection. Homer's Achilles is a kind of Exception to this Rule: but then he is not a perfect Heroe, nor so intended by the Poet. All his Gods had somewhat of humane imperfection; for which he has been tax'd

tax'd by Plato, as an Imitatour of what was bad. But Virgil observ'd his fault, and mended it. Yet Achilles was perfect in the ftrength of his Body, and the vigour of his Mind. Had he been less passionate, or less revengefull, the Poet well forefaw that Heftor had been kill'd, and Troy taken at the first affault; which had destroy'd the beautifull contrivance of his Iliads, and the moral of preventing Discord amongst Confederate Princes, which was his principal intention. For the Moral (as Boffu observes) is the first business of the Poet, as being the ground-work of his Instruction. This being form'd, he contrives such a Design, or Fable, as may be most suitable to the Moral. After this he begins to think of the Persons, whom he is to employ in carrying on his Defign : and gives them the Manners, which are most proper to their several Characters. The thoughts and words are the laft parts, which give Beauty and Colouring to the Piece. When I fay, that the Manners of the Heroe ought to be good in perfection, I contradict not the Marquess of Normanby's opinion, in that admirable Verse, where speaking of a perfect Character, he calls it A Faultlefs Monster, which the World ne'er knew. For that Excellent Critique, intended onely to speak of Dramatique Characters, and not of Epique. Thus at leaft (C_{2})

least I have shewn, that in the most perfect Poem, which is that of Virgil, a perfect Idea was requir'd, and follow'd. And confequently that all succeeding Poets ought rather to imitate him, than even Homer. I will now proceed as I promis'd, to the Authour of this Book. He tells you almost in the first lines of it, that the chief end of Painting is to please the Eyes: and 'tis one great End of Poetry to please the Mind. Thus far the Parallel of the Arts holds true : with this difference, That the principal end of Painting is to please; and the chief defign of Poetry is to instruct. In this the latter seems to have the advantage of the former. But if we consider the Artists themselves on both sides, certainly their aims are the very fame: they wou'd both make fure of pleafing, and that in preference to instruction. Next, the means of this pleasure is by Deceipt. One imposes on the Sight, and the other on the Understanding. Fistion is of the Ef. fence of Poetry as well as of Painting; there is a refemblance in one, of Humane Bodies, Things and Actions which are not real, and in the other, of a true Story by a Fiction. And as all Stories are not proper Subjects for an Efique Poem, or a Tragedy, so neither are they for a noble Picture. The Subjects both of the one, and of the other, ought to have nothing of immoral, low, or filthy in them;

XX.

them ; but this being treated at large in the Book it felf, I wave it to avoid repetition. Onely I must add, that though Catullus, Ovid and others were of another opinion, that the Subject of Poets, and even their thoughts and expressions might be loofe, provided their lives were chaft and holy, yet there are no fuch licences permitted in that Art any more than in Painting, to defign and colour obscene Nudities. Vita proba eft, is no excule, for it will fcarcely be admitted, that either a Poet or a Painter can be chaft, who give us the contrary examples in their Writings and their Pictures. We fee nothing of this kind in Virgil : that which comes the nearest to it, is the adventure of the Cave, where Dido and Æneas were driven by the Storm: Yet even there the Poet pretends a Marriage before the Confummation ; and Juno her felf was prefent at it. Neither is there any expression in that Story, which a Roman Matron might not reade without a blufh. Besides the Poet passes it over as hastily as he can, as if he were afraid of staying in the Cave with the two Lovers, and of being a witness to their Actions. Now I suppose that a Painter wou'd not be much commended, who fhou'd pick out this Cavern from the whole Eneids, when there is not another in the Work. He had better leave them in their obscurity, than let in a flash of Lightning

XXII.

Lightning to clear the natural darknefs of the place, by which he must difcover himfelf as much as them. The *Altar-Pieces*, and holy Decorations of *Painting*, flow *that Art* may be apply'd to better ufes, as well as *Poetry*.

And amongft many other inftances, the Farnefian Gallery, painted by Hannibal Carracci, is a fufficient witnefs yet remaining: the whole Work being morally inftructive, and particularly the Herculis Bivium, which is a perfect Triumph of Vertue over Vice, as it is wonderfully well defcrib'd by the ingenious Bellori.

Hitherto I have onely told the Reader what ought not to be the subject of a Pisture or of a Poem: what it ought to be on either fide ; our Author tells us: it must in general be great and noble : and in this, the Parallel is exactly true. The subject of a Poet either in Tragedy or in an Epique Poem is a great action of fome illustrious Hero. 'Tis the fame in Painting ; not every action, nor every perfon is confiderable enough to enter into the Cloth. It must be the Anger of an Achilles, the Piety of an Æneas, the Sacrifice of an Iphigenia (for Heroins as well as Heroes are comprehended in the Rule;) but the Parallel is more compleat in Tragedy, than in an Epique Poem. For as a Tragedy may be made out of many

many particular Episodes of Homer or of Virgit, fo may a noble Picture be design'd out of this or that particular Story in either Author. Hiftory is also fruitfull of defigns both for the Painter and the Tragique Poet : Curtius throwing himfelf into a Gulph, and the two Decii facrificing themselves for the lafety of their Country, are subjects for Tragedy and Picture. Such is Scipio reftoring the Spanish Bride, whom he either lov'd or may be supfos'd to love, by which he gain'd the Hearts of a great Nation, to interess themselves for Rome. against Carthage : These are all but particular Pieces in Livy's Hiftory; and yet are full compleat Subjects for the Pen and Pencil. Now the reason of this is evident. Tragedy and Picture are more narrowly circumscrib'd by the Mechanick Rules of Time and Place than the Epique Poem. The time of this last is left indefinite. 'Tis true, Homer took up onely the space of eight and forty days for his Iliads; but whether Virgil's action was comprehended in a year or fomewhat more, is not determin'd by Boffu. Homer made the place of his action Troy, and the Grecian Camp belieging it. Virgil introduces his Æneas, fometimes in Sicily, fometimes in Carthage, and other times at Cuma, before he brings him to Laurentum; and even after that, he wanders again to the Kingdom of Evander

XXIIJ.

xxiv.

PREFACE.

Evander and some parts of Tuscany, before he returns to finish the War by the death of Turnus. But Tragedy according to the Practice of the Ancients, was always confin'd within the compass of 24 hours, and feldom takes up fo much time. As for the place of it, it was always one, and that not in a larger Sence; as for example, A whole City or two or three feveral Houfes in it; but the Market or some other publick place, common to the Chorus and all the Actours. Which establish'd Law of theirs, I have not an opportunity to examine in this place, because I cannot do it without digreffion from my subject, though it seems too strict at the first appearance because it excludes all secret Intrigues, which are the Beauties of the modern Stage : for nothing can be carry'd on with Privacy, when the Chorus is suppos'd to be always present. But to proceed, I must fay this to the advantage of Painting, even above Tragedy, that what this last represents in the space of many Hours, the former shows us in one Moment. The Action, the Passion, and the manners of fo many Perfons as are contain'd in a Picture, are to be discern'd at once, in the twinkling of an Eye; at least they would be so, if the Sight could travel over fo many different Objects all at once, or the Mind could digeft them all at the

the same instant or point of time. Thus in the famous Picture of Pouffin, which reprefents the Institution of the Bleffed Sacrament, you see our Saviour and his twelve Disciples, all concurring in the fame action, after different manners, and in different poftures, onely the manners of Judas are diftinguish'd from the reft. Here is but one indivisible point of time observ'd : but one action perform'd by fo many Perfons, in one Room and at the same Table : yet the Eye cannot comprehend at once the whole Object, nor the Mind follow it so fast; 'tis consider'd at leisure, and feen by intervals. Such are the Subjects of Noble Pictures : and fuch are onely to be undertaken by Noble Hands. There are other parts of Nature, which are meaner, and yet are the Subjects both of Painters, and of Poets.

For to proceed in the Parallel, as Comedy is a reprefentation of Humane Life, in inferiour perfons, and low Subjects, and by that means creeps into the nature of Poetry, and is a kind of Juniper, a Shrub belonging to the fpecies of Cedar, fo is the painting of Clowns, the reprefentation of a Dutch Kermis, the brutal fport of Snick or Snee, and a thousand other things of this mean invention, a kind of Pieture, which belongs to Nature, but of the loweft form. Such is a Lazar in com-(d) parifon XXV.

XXVI.

PREFACE.

parison to a Venus; both are drawn in Humane Figures : they have Faces alike, though not like Faces. There is yet a lower fort of Poetry and Painting, which is out of Nature. For a Farce is that in Poetry, which Grotesque is in a Pieture. The Perfons, and Action of a Farce are all unnatural, and the Manners falle, that is, inconfifting with the characters of Mankind. Grotefque painting is the just refemblance of this ; and Horace begins his Art of Poetry by describing such a Figure ; with a Man's Head, a Horse's Neck, the Wings of a Bird, and a Fishes Tail; parts of different species jumbled together, according to the mad imagination of the Dawber ; and the end of all this, as he tells you afterward, to cause Laughter. A very Monster in a Bartholomew-Fair for the Mob to gape at for their two-pence. Laughter is indeed the propriety of a Man, but just enough to diftinguish him from his elder Brother, with four Legs. 'Tis a kind of Bastard-pleasure too, taken in at the Eyes of the vulgar gazers, and at the Ears of the beaftly Audience. Church-Painters use it to divert the honeft Countryman at Publick Prayers, and keep his Eyes open at a heavy Sermon. And Farce Scriblers make use of the fame noble invention to entertain Citizens, Country-Gentlemen, and Covent-Garden Fops. If they are merry,

XXVII.

merry, all goes well on the Poet's fide. The better sort goe thither too, but in despair of Sense, and the just Images of Nature, which are the adequate pleasures of the Mind. But the Authour can give the Stage no better than what was given him by Nature: and the Actors must represent fuch things, as they are capable to perform, and by which both they and the Scribbler may get their living. After all, 'tis a good thing to laugh at any rate, and if a straw can tickle a man, 'tis an instrument of happiness. Beasts can weep when they fuffer, but they cannot laugh. And as Sir William Davenant observes in his Preface to Gondibert, 'Tis the wildom of a Government to permit Plays (he might have added Farces) as 'tis the prudence of a Carter to put Bells upon his Horfes, to make them carry their Burthens chearfully.

I have already fhewn, that one main end of *Poetry* and *Painting* is to pleafe, and have faid fomething of the kinds of both, and of their Subjects, in which they bear a great refemblance to each other. I must now confider them, as they are great and noble *Arts*; and as they are *Arts*, they must have *Rules*, which may direct them to their common end.

To all Arts and Sciences, but more particularly to there may be apply'd what Hippocrates fays of (d_2) Phyfick,

xxviij. Phyfick, as I find him cited by an eminent French Critique. " Medicine has long subfifted in the "World. The Principles of it are certain; and it " has a certain way; by both which there has been " found in the course of many Ages, an infinite num-" ber of things, the experience of which has confirm'd " its usefulness and goodness. All that is wanting to " the perfection of this Art, will undoubtedly be found, " if able Men, and fuch as are instructed in the An-" cient Rules will make a farther enquiry into it, and " endeavour to arrive at that, which is hitherto un-" known, by that which is already known. But all, " who having rejected the Ancient Rules, and taken " the opposite ways, yet boast themselves to be Masters

" of this Art, do but deceive others, and are them-" felves deceiv'd; for that is abfolutely impossible.

This is notorioufly true in thefe two Arts : for the way to pleafe being to imitate Nature; both the Poets and the Painters, in Ancient times, and in the best Ages, have study'd her : and from the practice of both these Arts, the Rules have been drawn, by which we are instructed how to please, and to compass that end which they obtain'd, by following their Example. For Nature is still the fame in all Ages, and can never be contrary to her felf. Thus from the practice of Æ (chylus, Sophocles, and Enripides, Aristotle drew his Rules for

PREFACE:

for Tragedy ; and Philostratus for Painting. Thus amongst the Moderns, the Italian and French Critiques by studying the Precepts of Aristotle, and Horace, and having the Example of the Grecian Poets before their Eyes, have given us the Rules of Modern Tragedy: and thus the Critiques of the lame Countries, in the Art of Painting have given the Precepts of perfecting that Art. 'Tis true that Poetry has one advantage over Painting in these last Ages, that we have still the remaining Examples both of the Greek and Latine Poets : where-. as the Painters have nothing left them from Apel-. les, Protogenes, Parrhafius, Xeuxis and the reft, but onely the testimonies which are given of their incomparable Works. But instead of this, they have some of their best Statues, Bass-Relievo's, Columns, Obilisques, &c. which were fav'd out of the common ruine, and are still preferv'd in Ita-. ly: and by well diffinguishing what is proper to Sculpture, and what to Painting, and what is common to them both, they have judiciously repair'd. that loss. And the great Genius of Raphael, and others, having succeeded to the times of Barbarism. and Ignorance, the knowledge of Painting is now. arriv'd to a supreme perfection, though the performance of it is much declin'd in the present Age. The greatest Age for Poetry amongst the Romans

XXIX.

was

was certainly that of Augustus Casar; and yet we are told that Painting was then at its loweft Ebb, and perhaps Sculpture was also declining at the fame time. In the Reign of Domitian, and fome who fucceeded him, Poetry was but meanly cultivated, but Painting eminently flourish'd. I am not here to give the Hiftory of the two Arts ; how they were both in a manner extinguish'd, by the Irruption of the barbarous Nations, and both reftor'd about the times of Leo the Tenth, Charles the Fifth, and Francis the First; though I might observe, that neither Ariosto, nor any of his Contemporary Poets ever arriv'd at the Excellency of Raphael, Titian, and the reft in Painting. But in revenge at this time, or lately in many Countries, Poetry is better practis'd than her Sifter-Art. To what height the Magnificence and Encouragement of the prefent King of France may carry Painting and Sculpture is uncertain, but by what he has done, before the War in which he is ingag'd, we may expect what he will do after the happy Conclusion of a Peace, which is the Prayer and Wilh of all those who have not an interest to prolong the miseries of Europe. For 'tis most certain, as our Author amongst others has observ'd, That Reward is the Spur of Vertue, as well in all good Arts, as in all laudable Attempts : and Emulation which is the other

XXX,

XXXI.

other Spur, will never be wanting either amongst Poets or Painters, when particular Rewards and Prizes are propos'd to the best deservers. But to return from this digreffion, though it was almost neceffary; all the Rules of Painting are methodically, concifely, and yet clearly deliver'd in this present Treatife which I have translated. Boffu has not given more exact Rules for the Epique Poem, nor Dacier for Tragedy in his late excellent Translation of Aristotle and his notes upon him, than our Fre(noy has made for Painting; with the Parallel of which I must refume my Discourse, following my Author's Text, though with more brevity than I intended, because Virgil calls me. The principal and most important parts of Painting, is to know what is most beautifull in Nature, and most proper for that Art: that which is the most beautifull is the most noble Subject: so in Poetry, Tragedy is more beautifull than Comedy; because, as I faid, the Perfons are greater whom the Poet instructs, and confequently the instructions of more benefit to Mankind : the action is likewife greater and more noble, and thence is deriv'd the greater and more noble Pleafure.

To imitate Nature well in whatfoever Subject, is the perfection of both Arts; and that Picture and that Poem which comes neareft to the refemblance XXXII.

PREFACE.

blance of Nature is the best. But it follows not, that what pleafes most in either kind is therefore good; but what ought to please. Our deprav'd Appetites, and ignorance of the Arts, millead our Judgments, and cause us often to take that for true imitation of Nature, which has no refemblance of Nature in it. To inform our Judgments, and to reform our Tafts, Rules were invented, that by them we might difcern when Nature was imitated, and how nearly. I have been forc'd to recapitulate these things, because Mankind is not more liable to deceit, than it is willing to continue in a pleafing error strengthen'd by a long habitude. The imitation of nature is therefore justly constituted as the general, and indeed the onely Rule of pleafing both in Poetry and Painting. Aristotle tells us, that imitation pleases, becaule it affords matter for a Reasoner to enquire into the truth or falfhood of Imitation, by comparing its likeness or unlikeness with the Original. But by this Rule, every Speculation in Nature, whole truth falls under the enquiry of a Philosopher, must produce the same delight which is not true ; I should rather assign another reason. Truth is the Object of our Understanding as Good is of our Will: And the Understanding can no more be delighted with a Lye, than the Will can choofe

XXXIII.

choose an apparent Evil. As Truth is the end of all our Speculations, fo the difcovery of it is the pleasure of them. And fince a true knowledge of Nature gives us pleasure, a lively imitation of it, either in Poetry or Painting, must of neceffity produce a much greater. For both thefe Arts as I faid before, are not onely true imitations of Nature, but of the best Nature, of that " which is wrought up to a nobler pitch. They prefent us with Images more perfect than the Life in any individual : and we have the pleasure to fee all the scatter'd Beauties of Nature united by a happy Chymistry, without its deformities or faults. They are imitations of the passions which always move, and therefore confequently pleafe: for without motion there can be no delight; which cannot be confider'd, but as an active passion. When we view these Elevated Idea's of Nature, the refult of that view is Admiration, which is always the caufe of Pleafure.

This foregoing Remark, which gives the reafon why imitation pleafes; was fent me by Mr. Walter Moyle, a most ingenious young Gentleman, conversant in all the Studies of Humanity, much above his years. He had also furnish'd me (according to my request) with all the particular passages in Aristotle and Horace, which are us'd (e) by

by them to explain the Art of Poetry by that of Painting: which if ever I have time to retouch this Effay, fhall be inferted in their places. Having thus thewn that Imitation pleafes, and why it pleafes in both thefe Arts, it follows that fome Rules of Imitation are neceffary to obtain the end: for without Rules there can be no Art; any more than there can be a Houfe without a Door to conduct you into it. The principal parts of Painting and Poetry next follow.

Invention is the first part, and absolutely neceffary to them both: yet no Rule ever was or ever can be given how to compass it. A happy Genius is the gift of Nature: it depends on the influence of the Stars fay the Astrologers, on the Organs of the Body fay the Naturalists; 'tis the particular gift of Heaven fay the Divines, both Christians and Heathens. How to improve it many Books can teach us; how to obtain it none; that nothing can be done without it all agree.

Tu nibil invità dices faciesve Minerva.

Without Invention a Painter is but a Copier, and a Poet but a Plagiary of others. Both are allow'd fometimes to copy and translate; but as our Authour tells you that is not the beft part of their Reputation.

XXXV

putation. Initatours are but a Servile kind of Cattle, fays the Poet; or at beft, the Keepers of Cattle for other men; they have nothing which is properly their own; that is a sufficient mortification for me while I am translating Virgil. But to copy the beft Authour is a kind of praise, if I perform it as I ought. As a Copy after Raphael is more to be commended, than an Original of any indifferent Painter.

Under this head of Invention is plac'd the Di/position of the Work, to put all things in a beautifull order and harmony; that the whole may be of a piece. The Compositions of the Painter shou'd be conformable to the Text of Ancient Authours, to the Customs, and the Times. And this is exactly the fame in Poetry; Homer, and Virgil, are to be our guides in the Epique; Sophocles, and Euripides, in Tragedy : in all things we are to imitate the Cuftoms, and the Times of those Perfons and Things which we reprefent. Not to make new Rules of the Drama, as Lopez de Vega has attempted unfuccessfully to do; but to be content to follow our Masters, who understood Nature better than we. But if the Story which we treat be modern, we are to vary the Cuftoms, according to the Time and the Country where the Scene of Action lies: for this is still to imitate (e_2) Nature.

XXXVI.

PREFACE.

Nature, which is always the fame, though in a different drefs.

As in the Composition of a Picture, the Painter is to take care that nothing enter into it, which is not proper, or convenient to the Subject; for likewife is the Poet to reject all incidents which are foreign to his Poem, and are naturally no parts of it : they are Wenns, and other Excrescences . which belong not to the Body, but deform it. no person, no incident in the Piece, or in the Play, but must be of use to carry on the main. Defign. All things elfe are like fix fingers to the hand ; when Nature which is superfluous in nothing, can do her work with five. A Painter must reject all trifling Ornaments, so must a Poet refuse all tedious, and unnecessary Descriptions. A Robe which is too heavy, is lefs an Ornament than a Burthen.

In Poetry Horace calls these things, Verfus inopes rerum, nugaque canora; these are also the lucus & ara Diana, which he mentions in the fame Art of Poetry. But fince there must be Ornaments both in Painting and Poetry, if they are not necessary, they must at least be decent : that is, in their due place, and but moderately us'd. The Painter is not to take so much pains about the Drapery as about the Face, where the princi-

pal

pal resemblance lies: neither is the Poet who is working up a passion, to make fimiles which will certainly make it languish. My Montezuma dies with a fine one in his mouth : but it is ambitious and out of seafon. When there are more Figures in a Picture than are neceffary, or at least ornamental, our Authour calls them Figures to be lett : because the Picture has no use of them. So I have feen in some modern Plays above twenty Actours; when the Action has not requir'd half the number. In the principal Figures of a Picture, the Painter is to employ the finews of his Art, for in them confilts the principal beauty of his Work. Our Authour faves me the comparison with Tragedy, . for he fays that herein he is to imitate the Tragique Poet, who employs his utmost force in those places wherein confifts the height and beauty of the Action. Du Fresnoy, whom I follow, makes Defign or Drawing the fecond part of Painting : But the Rules which he gives concerning the Posture of the Figures, are almost wholly proper to that Art; and admit not any comparison that I know with Poetry. The Posture of a Poetique Figure is as I conceive, the Description of his Heroes in the performance of fuch or fuch an Action: as of Achilles just in the act of killing Hector : or of Æneas who has Turnus under him. Both the Poet and the Painter

XXXVIJ.

XXXVIIJ.

PREFACE.

Painter vary the Postures according to the Action, or Passion which they represent of the same perfon. But all must be great and gracefull in them. The same Æneas must be drawn a Suppliant to Dido with respect in his Gestures, and humility in his Eyes : But when he is forc'd in his own defence to kill Laulus, the Poet flows him compaffionate, and tempering the feverity of his looks with a reluctance to the Action, which he is going to perform. He has pity on his Beauty, and his Youth; and is loath to deftroy fuch a Masterpiece of Nature. He confiders Laufus refcuing his Father at the hazard of his own life; as an Image of himfelf when he took Anchifes on his Shoulders, and bore him fafe through the rage of the Fire, and the opposition of his Enemies. And therefore in the posture of a retiring Man, who avoids the Combat, he ftretches out his Arm in fign of peace, with his right Foot drawn a little back, and his Breaft bending inward, more like an Oratour than a Souldier; and feems to diffwade the Young man from pulling on his deftiny, by attempting more than he was able to perform : take the paffage as I have thus translated it.

Shouts of Applause ran ringing through the Field, To see the Son, the vanquish'd Father shield :

All

XXXIX.

All, fir'd with noble Emulation, ftrive; And with a ftorm of Darts to diftance drive The Trojan Chief; who held at Bay, from far On his Vulcanian Orb, fuftain'd the War. Æneas thus o'erwhelm'd on every fide, Their firft Affault undaunted did abide; (cry'd, And thus to Laufus, loud with friendly threatning Why wilt thou rufh to certain death, and rage. In rafh attempts beyond thy tender Age, Betray'd by pious love?

And afterwards.

He griev'd, he mept, the Sight an Image brought Of his own Filial Love; a fadly pleafing thought.

But befide the Outlines of the Pofture, the Defign of the Pieture comprehends in the next place the forms of Faces which are to be different : and fo in a Poem, or a Play, must the feveral Charaeters of the Perfons be diffinguish'd from each other. I knew a Poet, whom out of respect I will not name, who being too witty himself, cou'd draw nothing but Wits in a Comedy of his : even his Fools were infected with the Disease of their Authour. They overflow'd with smart Reperties, and were only diffinguish'd from the intended Wits by being call'd Coxcombs; though they deferv'd not fo fcandalous a Name. Another, who had xl.

had a great Genius for Tragedy, following the fury of his natural temper, made every Man and Woman too in his Plays flark raging mad : there was not a fober perfon to be had for love or money. All was tempeftuous and bluftering; Heaven and Earth were coming together at every word; a meer Hurrican from the beginning to the end, and every Actour feem'd to be haftning on the Day of Judgment.

Let every Member be made for its own Head, fays our Authour, not a wither'd Hand to a young Face. So in the Perfons of a Play, whatfoever is faid or done by any of them, muft be confiftent with the manners which the Poet has given them diffinctly: and even the Habits muft be proper to the degrees, and humours of the Perfons as well as in a PiEture. He who enter'd in the firft Act, a Young man like Pericles Prince of Tyre, muft not be in danger in the fifth Act, of committing Inceft with his Daughter: nor an Ufurer, without great probability and caufes of Repentance, be turn'd into a Catting Moorcraft.

I am not fatisfy'd that the comparison betwixt the two Arts in the last Paragraph is altogether fo just as it might have been; but I am sure of this which follows.

The

xli.

The principal Figure of the Subject must appear in the midst of the Pieture, under the principal Light to distinguish it from the rest which are onely its attendants. Thus in a Tragedy or an Epique Poem, the Hero of the Piece must be advanc'd foremost to the view of the Reader or Spectator; He must out-shine the rest of all the Characters; He must appear the Prince of them, like the Sun in the Copernican System, encompass'd with the less noble Planets. Because the Hero is the Centre of the main Action; all the Lines from the Circumference tend to him alone: He is the chief object of Pity in the Drama, and of Admiration in the Epique Poem.

As in a Picture, befides the principal Figures which compole it, and are plac'd in the midft of it; there are lefs Grouppes or Knots of Figures difpos'd at proper diftances, which are parts of the Piece, and feem to carry on the fame Defign in a more inferiour manner. So in Epique Poetry, there are Epifodes, and a Chorus in Tragedy, which are Members of the Action, as growing out of it, not inferted into it. Such in the ninth Book of the Eneids is the Epifode of Nifus and Euryalus: the adventure belongs to them alone; they alone are the Objects of Compafion and Admiration; but their bufinefs which they carry on, (f) is

is the general Concernment of the Trojan Camp, then beleaguer'd by Turnus and the Latines, as the Chriftians were lately by the Turks. They were to advertife the chief Hero of the Diffreffes of his Subjects occafion'd by his Abfence, to crave his Succour, and follicite him to haften his Return.

The Grecian Tragedy was at first nothing but a Chorus of Singers, afterwards one Actor was introduc'd, which was the Poet himself, who entertain'd the people with a discourse in Verse, betwixt the Pauses of the Singing. This succeeding with the People, more Actors were added to make the variety the greater; and in process of time, the Chorus onely sung betwixt the Acts; and the Coriphaus, or Chief of them spoke for the rest, as an Actor concern'd in the business of the Play.

Thus Tragedy was perfected by degrees, and being arriv'd at that Perfection, the Painters might probably take the hint from thence, of adding Grouppes to their Pictures. But as a good Pi-Eture may be without a Grouppe; fo a good Tragedy may fubfift without a Chorus: notwithstanding any reasons which have been given by Dacier to the contrary.

Monfieur Racine has indeed us'd it in his Efther, but not that he found any necessity of it, as the

xlij.

the French Critique would infinuate. The Chorus at St. Cyr, was onely to give the young Ladies an occafion of entertaining the King with vocal Mufick, and of commending their own Voices. The Play it felf was never intended for the publick Stage, nor without disparagement to the learned Author, could poffibly have fucceeded there, and much less the Translation of it here. Mr. Wicherly, when we read it together was of my opinion in this, or rather I of his; for it becomes me fo to speak of so excellent a Poet, and so great a Judge. But fince I am in this place, as Virgil fays, Spatiis exclusus iniquis; that is, shorten'd in my time, I will give no other reason, than that it is impracticable on our Stage. A new Theatre much more ample and much deeper must be made for that purpole, belides the cost of sometimes forty or fifty Habits, which is an expence too large, to be supply'd by a Company of Actors. 'Tis true, I should not be forry to see a Chorus on a Theatre, more than as large and as deep again as ours, built and adorn'd at a King's Charges, and on that condition, and another, which is, That my Hands were not bound behind me, as now they are; I should not despair of making luch a Tragedy, as might be both instructive and delightfull, according to the manner of the Grecians. (f 2) To

xliij.

To make a Sketch, or a more perfect Model of a Picture, is in the Language of Poets, to draw up the Scenary of a Play, and the reason is the fame for both; to guide the Undertaking, and to preferve the Remembrance of fuch things, whose Natures are difficult to retain.

To avoid Abfurdities and Incongruities, is the fame Law establish'd for both Arts. The Painter is not to paint a Cloud at the Bottom of a Picture, but in the uppermost parts : nor the Poet to place what is proper to the end or middle in the beginning of a Poem. I might enlarge on this, but there are few Poets or Painters, who can be fuppos'd to fin fo grofly against the Laws of Nature, and of Art. I remember onely one Play, and for once I will call it by its name, The Slighted Maid : where there is nothing in the First Act, but what might have been faid or done in the Fifth ; nor any thing in the Midst, which might not have been plac'd as well in the Beginning or the End. To express the Paffions which are feated in the Heart by outward Signs, is one great Precept of the Painters, and very difficult to perform. In Poetry, the fame Paffions and Motions of the Mind are to be express'd; and in this confists the prin--cipal Difficulty, as well as the Excellency of that Art. This, fays my Author, is the Gift of Jupiter:

xliv.

xly.

ter : and to fpeak in the fame Heathen Language, we call it the Gift of our Apollo : not to be obtain'd by Pains or Study, if we are not born to it. For the Motions which are ftudied are never fo natural, as those which break out in the height of a real Paffion. Mr. Otway posses of Moderns. I will not defend every thing in his Venice preserv'd; but I must bear this testimony to his Memory, That the Passions are truly touch'd in it, though perhaps there is formewhat to be defir'd both in the Grounds of them, and in the Height and Elegance of Expression; but Nature is there, which is the greatest Beauty.

In the Passions, fays our Author, we must have a very great regard to the quality of the Persons who are actually possed with them. The Joy of a Monarch for the news of a Victory, must not be express'd like the Ecstafy of a Harlequin on the Receipt of a Letter from his Mistress; this is fo much the fame in both the Arts, that it is no longer a Comparison. What he fays of Face painting, or the Protrait of any one particular Person; concerning the likeness is also as applicable to Poetry. In the character of an Hero, as well as in an inferiour Figure, there is a better or worse likeness to be taken; the better is a Panegyrick if it be not false, and the worse is a Libel: Sophocles. fays Aristotle xlvi.

PREFACE.

ristotle always drew men as they ought to be, that is better than they were ; another, whole name I have forgotten, drew them worfe than naturally they were. Euripides alter'd nothing in the Character, but made them fuch as they were reprefented by History, Epique Poetry or Tradition, Of the three, the draught of Sophocles is most commended by Aristotle. I have follow'd it in that part of Oedipus, which I writ, though perhaps I have made him too good a man. But my Characters of Anthony and Cleopatra, though they are favourable to them, have nothing of outrageous Panegyrick, their Paffions were their own, and fuch as were given them by Hiftory, onely the deformities of them were caft into Shadows, that they might be Objects of Compassion; whereas if I had chosen a Noon day Light for them, somewhat must have been discover'd, which would rather have mov'd our Hatred than our Pity.

The Gothique manner, and the barbarous Ornaments, which are to be avoided in a Pisture, are just the fame with those in an ill order'd Play. For example, our English Tragicomedy must be confess'd to be wholly Gothique, notwithstanding the Success which it has found upon our Theatre, and in the Pastor Fido of Guarini; even though Corisca and the Satyr contribute formewhat to the main Action. Neither

xlvii.

Neither can I defend my Spanish Fryar, as fond as otherwise I am of it from this Imputation: for though the comical parts are diverting, and the ferious moving, yet they are of an unnatural mingle. For Mirth and Gravity destroy each other, and are no more to be allow'd for decent, than a gay Widow laughing in a mourning Habit.

I had almost forgotten one considerable refemblance. Du Fresnoy tells us, That the Figures of the Grouppes, must not be all on a side, that is, with their Face and Bodies all turn'd the same way; but must contrast each other by their several positions. Thus in a Play, some characters must be rais'd to oppose others; and to set them off the better, according to the old Maxim, Contraria juxta se posita, magis elucescut. Thus in the Scornfull Lady, the Usurer is set to confront the Prodigal. Thus in my Tyrannicque Love, the Atheist Maximin is oppos'd to the character of St. Catharine.

I am now come, though with the omiffion of many Likeneffes, to the third Part of Painting, which is call'd the Cromatique or Colouring. Expreffion, and all that belongs to words, is that in a Poem, which Colouring is in a Picture. The Colours well chosen in their proper places, together with the Lights and Shadows which belong to them, lighten the Defign, and make it pleafing to xlviij.

PREFACE.

to the Eye. The Words, the Expressions, the Tropes and Figures, the Versification, and all the other Elegancies of Sound, as Cadences, Turns of Words upon the Thought, and many other things which are all parts of expression, perform exactly the same Office both in Dramatique and Epique Poetry. Our Author calls Colouring, Lena Sororis, in plain English, The Bawd of her Sifter the Defign or Drawing : fhe cloaths, fhe dreffes her up, fhe paints her, fhe makes her appear more lovely than naturally the is, the procures for the Design, and makes Lovers for her. For the Defign of it felf, is onely fo many naked lines. Thus in Poetry, the Expression is that which charms the Reader, and beautifies the Defign which is onely the Out-lines of the Fables. Tis true, the Design must of it self be good ; if it be vicious or (in one word) unpleafing, the coft of Colouring is thrown away upon it. 'Tis an ugly woman in a rich Habit set out with Jewels, nothing can become her : but granting the Design to be moderately good, 'tis like an ex-cellent Complexion with indifferent Features ; the white and red well mingled on the Face, make what was before but passable, appear beautifull. Operum Colores is the very word which Horace uses, to fignify Words and elegant Expressions, of which he

he himfelf was so great a Master in his Odes. A. mongst the Ancients, Zeuxis was most famous for his Colouring. Amongst the Moderns, Titian and Correggio. Of the two Ancient Epique Poets, who have fo far excell'd all the Moderns, the Invention and Design were the particular Talents of Homer. Virgil must yield to him in both, for the Design of the Latine was borrowed from the Grecian: But the dictio Virgiliana, the expression of Virgil; his Colouring was incomparably the better, and in that I have always endeavour'd to copy him. Most of the Pedants I know maintain the contrary, and will have Homer excell even in this part. But of all people, as they are the most ill manner'd, so they are the worst Judges; even of words which are their Province, they feldom know more than the Grammatical construction, unless they are born with a Poetical Genius; which is a rare Portion amongst them. Yet fome I know may ftand excepted; and fuch I honour. Virgil is fo exact in every word, that none can be chang'd but for a worfe : nor any one remov'd from its place, but the harmony will be alter'd. He pretends sometimes to trip; but 'tis onely to make you think him in danger of a fall, when he is most secure. Like a skilfull dancer on the Ropes (if you will pardon the (g) meannels

xlix.

meannels of the fimilitude) who flips willingly and makes a feeming flumble, that you may think him in great hazard of breaking his neck; while at the fame time he is onely giving you a proof of his dexterity. My late Lord Rofcomon was often pleas'd with this reflection, and with the examples of it in this admirable Author.

I have not leifure to run through the whole Comparison of Lights and Shadows with Tropes and Figures; yet I cannot but take notice of Metaphors, which like them have power to leffen or greaten any thing. Strong and glowing Colours are the just resemblances of bold Metaphors, but both muft be judicioufly apply'd; for there is a difference betwixt daring and fool-hardinefs. Lucan and Statius often ventur'd them too far, our Virgil never. But the great defect of the Pharfalia and the Thebais was in the Defign ; if that had been more perfect, we might have forgiven many of their bold ftrokes in the Colouring ; or at least excus'd them : yet fome of them are fuch as Demosthenes or Cice. ro could not have defended. Virgil, if he could have feen the first Verses of the Sylva, would have thought Statius mad in his fustian Description of the Statue on the brazen Horfe. But that Poet was always in a Foam at his fetting out, even before the Motion of the Race had warm'd him. The fobernels.

bernels of Virgil, whom he read it feems to little purpole, might have flown him the difference betwixt, Arma virumq; cano, and Magnanimum \mathcal{A}_a cidem, formidatamq; tonanti Progeniem. But Virgil knew how to rife by degrees in his expressions: Statius was in his towring heights at the first stretch of his Pinions. The description of his running Horse just starting in the Funeral Games for Archemorus, though the Verses are wonderfully fine, are the true Image of their Author.

Stare adeo nescit, pereunt vestigia mille Ante fugam; absentemq; ferit gravis ungula campum.

Which would coft me an hour, if I had the leifure to translate them, there is fo much of Beauty in the Original. Virgil, as he better knew his Colours, fo he knew better how and where to place them. In as much haft as I am, I cannot forbear giving one example. 'Tis faid of him, That he read the Second, Fourth and Sixth Books of his Æneids to Augustus Casar. In the Sixth, (which we are fure he read, because we know Octavia was present, who rewarded him so bountifully for the twenty Verses which were made in honour of her deceas'd Son Marcellus) in this fixth Book I fay, the Poet speaking of Milenus the Trumpeter, fays, (g 2) Quo

lij.

Ære ciere viros,

And broke off in the *Hemyftick* or midft of the Verfe: but in the very reading fiez'd as it were with a *divine Fury*, he made up the latter part of the *Hemyftick*, with thefe following words;

...... Martemq; accendere cantu:

How warm, nay how glowing a Colouring is this! In the beginning of the Verfe, the word Æs, or Brass, was taken for a Trumpet, because the Infument was made of that Metal, which of it felf was fine ; but in the latter end, which was made ex tempore, you see three Metaphors, Martemque, ---- accendere, ---- cantu. Good Heavens! how the plain sence is rais'd by the Beauty of the words. But this was Happinels, the former might be only Judgment : this was the curiosa felicitas, which Petronius attributes to Horace; 'tis the Pencil thrown luckily full upon the Horfes mouth to express the Foam which the Painter with all his skill could not perform without it. These hits of words a true Poet often finds, as I may fay, without feeking: but he knows their value when he finds them, and is infinitely pleas'd. A bad Poet may lome-

lij,

sometimes light on them, but he discerns not a Diamond from a Bristol-stone; and would have been of the Cocks mind in Æ fop, a Grain of Barley would have pleas'd him better than the Jewel. The Lights and Shadows which belong to Colouring, put me in mind of that Verse in Horace, Hoc amat obscurum, vult hoc sub luce videri : some parts of a Poem require to be amply written, and with. all the force and elegance of Words : others must be cast into Shadows; that is, pass'd over in silence, or but faintly touch'd. This belongs wholly to the Judgment of the Poet and the Painter. The most beautifull parts of the Picture and the Poem must be the most finish'd, the Colours and Words most chosen; many things in both which are not deferving of this care, must be shifted off; content with vulgar expressions and those very fhort, and left as in a fhadow to the imagination of the Reader.

We have the Proverb, manum de tabulâ, from the Painters; which fignifies, to know when to give over, and to lay by the Pencil. Both Homer and Virgil practis'd this Precept wonderfully well, but Virgil the better of the two. Homer knew that when Hector was flain, Troy was as good as already taken; therefore he concludes his Action there. For what follows in the Funerals of of Patroclus, and the redemption of Hettor's Body, is not (properly speaking) a part of the main Action. But Virgil concludes with the death of Turnus: for after that difficulty was remov'd, Æneas might marry and eftablish the Trojans when he pleas'd. This Rule I had before my Eyes in the conclusion of the Spanish Fryar, when the discovery was made, that the King was living, which was the knot of the Play unty'd, the reft is shut up in the compass of some few lines, because nothing then hinder'd the Happiness of Torismond and Leonora. The faults of that Drama are in the kind of it, which is Tragi comedy. But it was given to the people; and I never writ any thing for my felf but Anthony and Cleopatra.

This Remark I must acknowledge is not fo proper for the Colouring as the Defign; but it will hold for both. As the words, Gre. are evidently shown to be the cloathing of the Thought, in the fame fense as Colours are the cloathing of the Defign, so the Painter and the Poet ought to judge exactly, when the Colouring and Expressions are perfect, and then to think their work is truly finish'd. Apelles said of Protogenes, That he knew not when to give over. A work may be overwrought as well as under-wrought: too much Labour often takes away the Spirit by adding to the

liv.

the polifhing; fo that there remains nothing but a dull correctness, a piece without any confiderable Faults, but with few Beauties; for when the Spirits are drawn off, there is nothing but a caput mortuum. Statius never thought an expression could be bold enough; and if a bolder could be found he rejected the first. Virgil had Judgment enough to know daring was neceffary; but he knew the difference betwixt a glowing Colour and a glaring : as when he compar'd the flocking of the Fleets at Actium to the justling of Islands rent from their Foundations, and meeting in the Ocean. He knew the comparison was forc'd beyond Nature and rais'd too high : he therefore foftens the Metaphor with a Credas. You would almost believe, that Mountains or Islands rush'd against each other.

------ Credas innare revulfas Cycladas : aut montes concurrere montibus aquos.

But here I must break off without finishing the Discourse.

Cynthius aurem vellit & admonuit, &c. the things which are behind are of too nice a confideration for an Essay, begun and ended in twelve Mornings, and perhaps the Judges of Painting and Poetry, when I tell them, how fhort a time it coft me,

lvi.

me, may make me the fame answer, which my late Lord Rochefter made to one, who to commend a Tragedy, faid it was written in three weeks; How the Devil could he be fo long about it? For that Poem was infamoufly bad; and I doubt this Parallel is little better; and then the fhortnefs of the time is fo far from being a Commendation, that it is fcarcely an Excufe. But if I have really drawn a Portrait to the Knees, or an half length with a tolerable Likeness, then I may plead with fome Juffice for my felf, that the reft is left to the Imagination. Let some better Artist provide himfelf of a deeper Canvas, and taking thefe hints which I have given, fet the Figure on its Legs, and finish it in the Invention, Design and Colouring.

THE

тне PREFACE огтне French Author.

Mong all the beautiful and delightful Arts, that of Painting has always found the most Lovers; the number of them almost including all Mankind. Of whom great multitudes are daily found, who value themselves on the knowledge of it; either because they keep company with Painters, or that they have seen good Pieces; or lastly, because their Gusto is naturally good. Which notwithstanding, that Knowledge of theirs (if we may fo call it) is fo very superficial, and so ill grounded, that it is impossible for them to describe in what confifts the beauty of those Works which they admire, or the faults which are in the greatest (h) part

lviij.

part of those which they condemn: and truly 'tis not hard to find, that this proceeds from no other caufe, than that they are not furnish'd with Rules by which to judge, nor have any folid Foundations, which are as so many Lights set up to clear their understanding and lead them to an entire and certain knowledge. I think it Superfluous to prove that this is necessary to the knowledge of Painting. 'Tis sufficient, that Painting be acknowledg'd for an Art; for that being granted it follows without dispute, that no Arts are without their Precepts. I Shall fatisfy my felf with telling you, that this little Treatife will furnish you with infallible Rules of judging truly: fince they are not onely founded upon right Reafon but upon the best Pieces of the best Masters, which our Author hath carefully examin'd during the (pace of more than thirty years; and on which he has made all the reflections which are necessary to render this Treatife worthy of Posterity: which though little in bulk, yet contains most judicious Remarks, and fuffers nothing to escape that is esfential to the Subject which it handles. If you will please to read it with attention, you will find it capable of giving the most nice and delicate fort of Knowledge, not onely to the Lovers, but even to the Professor of that. Art.

It

PREFACE:

It would be too long to tell you the particular advantages which it has above all the Books which hath appeard before it in this kind: you need onely to read it, and that will convince you of this truth. All that I will allow my felf to fay, is onely this. That there is not a word in it, which carries not its weight; whereas in all others. there are two confiderable faults which lie open to the fight, (viz.) That faying too much, they always fay too little. I affure my felf, that the Reader will own 'tis a work of general profit, to the Lovers of Painting, for their instruction how to judge exactly; and with Knowledge of the Caufe. which they are to judge. And to the Painters themselves, by removing their difficulties, that they may work with pleasure; because they may be in some manner certain that their Productions are good. 'Tis to be used like Spirits and precious Liquours, the less you drink of it at a time 'tis with the greater pleasure: read it often, and but little at once, that you may digest it better; and dwell particularly on those passages which you find mark'd with an Afterism *. For the observations which follow such a Note, will give you a clearer Light, on the matter which is there treated. You will find them by the Numbers which are on the fide of the Tranflation, from five (h'2) to

to five Verfes; by fearching for the like Number in the Remarks which are at the end of it, and which are diflinguisd' from each other by this note **1**. Tou will find in the latter Pages of this Book, the Judgment of the Author on those Painters, who have acquir'd the greatest Reputation in the World. Amongst whom, he was not willing to comprehend those who are now living: They are undoubtedly his, as being found among his Papers written in his own hand.

As for the Profe Translation which you will find on the other fide of the Latine Poem, Imuft inform you on what occasion, and in what manner it was perform d. The Love which I had for Painting, and the pleasure which I found in the Excrcife of that noble Art, at my leifure hours, gave me the defire of being acquainted with the late Mr. du FRESNOY; who was generally reputed to have a through knowledge of it. Our Acquaintance at length proceeded to that degree of Intimacy; that he intrusted me with his Poen, which he believ'd me capable both of understanding, and translating; and accordingly defir'd me to undertake it. The truth is, that we had convers'd fo often on that Subject, and he had communicated his Thoughts of it fo fully to me; that I had not the least remaining difficulty concerning

lx.

cerning it. I undertook therefore to translate it. and imploy'd my felf in it with Pleasure, Care, and Affiduity; after which, I put it into his hands, and he alter'd in it what he pleas'd, till at last it was wholly to his Mind. And then he gave his Confent that it should be publish'd: but his Death preventing that Defign, Ithought it a wrong to his Memory, to deprive Mankind any longer of this Translation, which I may (afely affirm to be done according to the true fence of the Author, and to his liking: Since he himfelf has given great Testimonies of his Approbation to many of his Friends, and they who were acquainted with him, know his humour to be fuch. that he wou'd never constrain himself so far, as to commend what he did not really approve. I thought my felf oblig'd to fay thus much, in vindication of the faithfulness of my Work, to those who understand not the Latine : for as to those who are conversant in both the tongues, I leave them to make their own judgment of it.

The Remarks which I have added to his work, are also wholly conformable to his opinions; and I am certain that he wou'd not have disapprovid them. I have endeavour'd in them to explain some of the most obscure passages, and those which are most necessary to be understood; and I have

lxij

I have done this according to the manner wherein he us'd to express himself, in many Conversations which we had together. I have confin'd them also to the narrowest compass I was able, that I might not tire the patience of the Reader, and that they might be read by all perfons. But if it happens, that they are not to the tast of some Readers (as doubtless it will so fall out) I leave them entirely to their own discretion, and Shall not be displeas'd that another hand shou'd fucceed better. I shall onely beg this favour from them, that in reading what I have written, they will bring no particular gusto along with them. or any prevention of mind, and that what foever judgment they make, it may be purely their own, whether it be in my favour, or in my condemnation.

A

A TABLE of the Precepts Contain'd in this TREATISE.

OF what is Beautiful. p. 7	The Motions of the Hands
Of Theory and Practice.8	and Head must agree. ib.
Concerning the Subject. II	What must be avoided in the di-
Invention the first part of	stribution of the Figures.ib.
Painting. 12	That we must not tie our selves
The Disposition of the whole	to Nature, but accommo-
Work. ib.	date her to our Genius. 24
The Faithfulness of the Sub-	Ancient Figures the Rules of
ject. ib.	imitating Nature. 27
What foever palls the Subject	A fingle Figure how to be
to be rejected. 15	treated. ib.
Defign, or Drawing the fe-	treated. ib. Of the Draperies. ib.
cond part of Painting. 16	What things contribute to a-
Variety in the Figures. 19	dorn the Picture. 31
The Members and Drapery of	Of precious Stones and Pearls-
	for Ornament. ib.
every Figure to be fuita- ble to it. ib.	The Model. ib.
The Actions of Mates to be	
imitated. ib.	
Of the principal Figure of	ib.
the Subject. ib.	Let every thing be set in its.
Grouppes of Figures. 20	proper place. ib.
The Diverfity of Postures in	
the Grouppes. ib.	Gothique Ornamens to be a-
Equality of the Piece. ib.	voided. ib.
Of the number of Figures. 23	Colouring the third part of
	Painting. 35
,,	The

Argen an

lxiv.

INDEX.

The Conduct of the Tones of	The place of the Picture. ib.
Light and Shadows. 39	Large Lights. 56
Of dark Bodies on light	What Lights are requisite. ib.
grounds. 10	Things which are vicious in
That there must not be two e-	Painting to be avoided. ib.
qual Lights in a Picture. 43	The prudential part of a Pain-
Of White and Black. 44	ter.
The Reflection of Colours. 47	ter. The Idea of a beautiful Piece.
The Union of Colours. ib.	
Of the Interposition of Air. ib.	Advice to a young Painter.ib.
The relation of Diflances. 48	Art mult be fullangiant in
Of Bodies which are distanc'd.	Art must be subservient to
ib.	the Painter. 60
	Diversity and Facility are
Of Bodies which are contigu-	pleasing. ib.
ous, and of those which are	The Original must be in the
feperated. ib. Contrary extremities to be a-	Head, and the Copy on the
Contrary extremities to be a-	Cloth. ib. The Compass to be in the Eyes. ib.
voided. ib. Diversity of Tones and Co-	The Compass to be in the
Diversity of Iones and Co-	Eyes. ib.
lours. 1D.	Fride an Enemy to good
The Choice of Light. 51	Painting. 63 Know your jelf. ib.
Of certain things relating to	Know your Jelf. ib.
the practical part. ib.	Practile perpetually. 6.1
The Field, or Ground of the	The Morning most proper for
Picture, ib.	The Morning most proper for Work. ib.
Of the Vivacity of Colours.52 Of Shadows. ib.	Every day do something. ib.
Of Shadows. ib.	The Passions which are true
The Picture to be of one Piece.	and natural ib.
ib.	and natural ib. Of Table-Books. 67
The Looking-glafs the Pain-	The method of Studies for a
ters best Master. ib.	young Painter71
An half Figure, or a whole one	Nature and Experience per-
	fest Art. 76
before others. ib. A Portrait. 55	
,,,,	THE

THE ART of PAINTING.

GRAPHICA LIBER.

IT PICTURA POESIS ERIT ; fimilifque Poefi Sit Pictura, refert par æmula quæq; fororem, Alternantque vices & nomina ; muta Poefis Dicitur hæc, Pictura loquens folet illa vocari.

Quod fuit auditu gratum cecinere Poetæ, Quod pulchrum a/peɛtu Piɛtores pingere curant : Quæque Poetarum numeris indigna fuêre, Non eadem Piɛtorum operam ſtudiumque merentur :

10.

5.

Ambæ quippe facros ad Relligionis honores Sydereos fuperant ignes, Aulamque Tonantis Ingreffæ, Divûm afpeEtu, alloquioque fruuntur; Oraque magna Deûm & dieta obfervata reportant, Cæleftemque fuorum operum mortalibus ignem. Inde per hunc orbem studiis coëuntibus errant, Carpentes

THE

Art of Painting.

Ainting and Poefy are two Sifters, which The Paffages which you fee are fo like in all things, that they mu- mark'd with tually lend to each other both their an Afterifm * are more am-Name and Office. One is call'd a ply explain'd. dumb Poefy, and the other a speaking Picture. marks. in the Re-The Poets have never faid any thing but what they believ'd wou'd please the Ears. And it has been the conftant endeavour of the Painters to give pleasure to the Eyes. In fhort, those things which the Poets have thought unworthy of their Pens, the Painters have judg'd to be unworthy of their Pencils. * For both of them, that they might contribute all within their power to the facred Honours of Religion, have rais'd themfelves to Heaven, and, having found a free admission into the Palace of Jove himself, have enjoy'd the fight and conversation of the Gods : whole Majesty they observe, and contemplate the wonders of their Discourse; in order to relate them to Mankind; whom at the same time they inspire with those Cœlestial flames, which shine fo glorioufly in their Works. From Heaven they B 2 take

10.

take their paffage through the world; and are neither sparing of their pains nor of their study to collect whatfoever they find worthy of them. * They dive (as I may fay) into all past Ages; and fearch their Hiftories, for Subjects which are proper for their ule: with care avoiding to treat of any but those which, by their noblenes, or by some remarkable accident, have déserv d to be confecrated to Eternity; whether on the Seas, or Earth, or in the Heavens. And by this their care and fludy it comes to pais, that the glory of Heroes is not extinguish'd with their lives: and that those admirable works, those prodigies of skill, which even yet are the objects of our admiration, are still preferv'd. * So much these Divine Arts have been always honour'd : and fuch authority they preferve amongst Mankind." It will not here be neceffary to implore the fuccour of Apollo, and the Mules: for the gracefulnels of the Discourfe, or for the Cadence of the Verses : which containing only Precepts, have not fomuch need of Ornament, as of Perspicuity.

30.

25.

I pretend not in this Treatife to tye the hands of Artifts, whole skill confifts only in a certain practice, or manner which they have affected; and made of it as it were a Common Road. Neither wou'd I stiffe the Genius by a jumbled heap

15.

20.

5

15.

202

25.

2:0%

Nor-

Carpentes que digna sui, revolutaque lustrant Tempora. Querendis confortibus Argumentis.

Denique quæcumque in cælo, terraque, marique Longius in tempus durare, ut pulchra, merentur, Nobilitate fua claroque infignia cafu, Dives & ampla manet Pictores atque Poetas Materies, inde alta fonant per fæcula mundo Nomina; magnanimis Heroibus inde fuperstes Gloria, perpetueque operum miracula restant; Tantus inest divis honor Artibus atque potestas.

Non mihi Pieridum chorus hic, nec Apollo vocandus, Majus ut eloquium numeris aut gratia fandi Dogmaticis illustret opus rationibus horrens : Cum nitida tantum & facili digesta loquelà, Ornari præcepta negent 5 contenta doceri.

Thebry, as it is it that for the Martin and the

Nec mihi mens animusve fuit constringere nodos Artificum manibus, quos tantum dirigit usus; Indolis ut vigor inde potens obstrictus hebescat;

Normarum numero immani Geniumque moretur :

Sed rerum ut pollens Ars cognitione gradatim 35. Natura sesse infinuet, verique capacem Transeat in Genium, Geniusque usu induat Artem.

Primum Præ Præcipua imprimis Artifque potifima pars eft, ceptum. De Pulchro. Noffe quid in rebus Natura creârit ad Artem Pulchrius, idque Modum juxta, Mentemque Vetustam,

40.

6

Qua fine barbaries cæca & temeraria Pulchrum Negligit, infultans ignotæ audacior Arti, Ut curare nequit, quæ non modo noverit effe, Illud apud Veteres fuit, unde notabile dictum, Nil Pictore malo securius atque Poeta.

heap of Rules:, nor extinguish the fire of a vein which is lively and abundant. But rather to make this my business, that Art being ftrengthned by the knowledge of things, may at length pass into Nature by flow degrees; and fo in process of time may be sublim'd into a pure Genius. which is capable of choosing judiciously what is true; and of distinguishing betwixt the beauties of Nature, and that which is low and mean in her; and that this Original Genius by long exercise and customs, may perfectly posses all the Rules and Secrets of that Art.

* The principal and most important part of Precept I. Painting, is to find out and thoroughly to un-Beautifull, derstand what Nature has made most beautifull, and most proper to this Art; * and that a choice of it may be made according to the gust and manner of the Ancients, * without which all is nothing but a blind, and rash barbarity; which rejects what is most beautifull, and feems with an audacious infolence to despife an Art, of which it is wholly ignorant; which has occasion'd these words of the Ancients: That no man is so bold, so rash, and so overweening of his own works, as an ill Painter, and a bad Poet, who are not conscious to themselves of their own Ignorance.

35-

* We

* We love what we understand; we desire what we love ; we purfue the enjoyment of those things which we defire; and arrive at last to the possession of what we have pursu'd, if we conftantly perfift in our Defign. In the mean time, we ought not to expect that blind Fortune fhou'd infallibly throw into our hands those Beauties: For though we may light by chance on fome which are true and natural, yet they may prove either not to be decent or not to be ornamental. Because it is not sufficient to imitate Nature in every circumftance, dully, and as it were literally, and meanly; but it becomes a Painter to take what is most beautifull, * as being the Soveraign Judge of his own Art; and that by the progrefs which he has made, he may understand how to correct his errours, and * permit no transient Beauties to escape his observation. * In the fame manner, that bare practice, de-

II.

55.

of Theory, and Practice. flitute of the Lights of Art, is always subject to fall into a precipice like a blind Traveller, without being able to produce any thing which contributes to a folid reputation : So the speculative part of Painting, without the affiftance of manual operation, can never attain to that perfection which is its object : But floathfully languishes as in a Prison: for it was not with his Tongue that Apelles

50.

Cognita amas, & amata cupis, sequerisque cupita; Passibus assequeris tandem quæ fervidus urges : Illa tamen quæ pulchra decent ; non omnia casus Qualiacumque dabunt, etiamve simillima veris : Nam quamcumque modo servili haud sufficit ipsam Naturam exprimere ad vivum, sed ut Arbiter Artis Seliget ex illa tantùm pulcherrima PiEtor. Quodque minus pulchrum, aut mendosum corriget ipse Marte suo, formæ Veneres captando sugaces.

50.

9

45.

Utque manus grandi nil nomine practica dignum Affequitur, purum arcanæ quam deficit Artis Lumen, & in præceps abitura ut cæca vagatur; Sic nibil Ars operå manuum privata fupremum Exequitur, fed languet iners uti vincta lacertos; Dispositumque typum non linguå pinxit Apelles. II. Præceptum. DeSpeculatione & Praxi.

Ergo

10

De Arte Graphica.

60. Ergo licet totà normam haud possimus in Arte Ponere, (cùm nequeant que sunt palcherrima dici) Nitimur hæc paucis, scrutati summa magistræ Dogmata Naturæ, Artisque Exemplaria prima Altiùs intuiti; sic mens habilisque facultas

65. Indolis excolitur, Geniamque fcientia complet, Luxurianfque in monstra furor compescitur Arte : Eft modus in rebus, sunt certi denique fines, Quos ultra citraque nequit consistere rectum.

III. Præceptum. De Argumento. 70.

His pofitis, erit optandum Thema nobile, pulchrum, Quodque venustatum circa Formam atque Colorem Sponte capax amplam emerita mox prabeat Arti Materiam, retegens aliquid salis & documenti. Tandem

Apelles perform'd his Noble Works. Therefore though there are many things in Painting, of which no precise rules are to be given (* because the greatest Beauties cannot always be express'd for want of terms) yet I shall not omit to give fome Precepts which I have felected from among the most confiderable which we have receiv'd from Nature, that exact School-mistress, after having examin'd her most fecret recesses, as well as * those Master pieces of Antiquity, which were the first Examples of this Art : And, 'tis by this means that the mind, and the natural disposition are to be cultivated; and that Science perfects Genius, * and also moderates that fury of the fancy, which cannot contain it felf within the bounds of Reason ; but often carries a man into dangerous extremes : For there is a mean in all things; and a certain measure, wherein the good and the beautifull confift; and out of which they never can depart.

This being premis'd, the next thing is to make $C_{ODECTVAING}$ choice of \neq a Subject beautifull and noble; the Subject which being of it felf capable of all the charms 70. and graces, that Colours, and the elegance of Defign can poffibly give, fhall afterwards afford, to a perfect and confummate Art, an ample field of matter wherein to expatiate it felf; to exert all

11 60.

its power, and to produce fomewhat to the fight which is excellent, judicious, * and well feafon'd; and at the fame time proper to instruct, and to enlighten the Understanding.

Thus at length I enter into the Subject-matter of my Discourse; and at first find only a bare ftrain'd Canvals: * on which the whole Machine (as it may be call'd) of the Picture is to be difpos'd; and the imagination of a powerfull, and eafy Genius; * which is what we properly call Invention.

75. Invention the first part of Painting.

* INVENTION is a kind of Muse. which being posses'd of the other advantages common to her Sifters; and being warm'd by the fire of Apollo, is rais'd higher than the reft, and fhines with a more glorious, and brighter flame.

IV. The Disposetion or Oeconomy of the whole Work.

80.

ness of the

Subject.

* 'Tis the business of a Painter, in his choice of Postures, to foresee the effect, and harmony of the Lights and Shadows, with the Colours which are to enter into the whole; taking from each of them, that which will most conduce to the production of a beautifull Effect.

* Let your Compositions be conformable to V. The faithfulthe Text of Ancient Authours, to Cuftoms, and to Times.

* Take

Tandem opus aggredior, primoque occurrit in Albo Disponenda typi concepta potente Minervâ Machina, qua nostris Inventio dicitur oris.

Illa quidem priùs ingenuis instructa Sororum Artibus Aonidum, & Phæbi sublimior æstu.

INVEN-TIO prima Picturæ pars.

75.

Quærendasque inter Posituras, luminis, umbræ, Atque futurorum jam præsentire colorum Par erit harmoniam, captando ab utrisque venustum. IV. Difpofitio,five operis totius Occonomia,

80.

Sit Tbematis genuina ac viva expressio juxta Textum Antiquorum, propriis cum tempore formis. Nec

V. Fidelitas Argumenti.

VI. Inane rejici-Improprium, miniméque urgens, potiora tenebit 85. Ornamenta operis; Tragicæ sed lege sororis Summa ubi res agitur, vis summa requiritur Artis.

> Ifta labore gravi, studio, monitisque Magistri Ardua pars nequit addisci rarissima: namque Ni priùs æthereo rapuit quod ab axe Prometheus Sit jubar infusum menti cum flamine vitæ, Mortali haud cuivis divina hæc munera dantur, Non uti Dædaleam licet omnibus ire Corinthum.

90.

95.

14

Ægypto informis quondam Pičtura reperta, Græcorum ftudiis & mentis acumine crevit: Egregiis tandem illusfrata & adulta Magistris Naturam visa est miro superare labore.

Quos inter Graphidos gymnafia prima fuêre, Portus Athenarum, Sicyon, Rhodos, atque Corinthus, Difparia inter fe, modicum ratione Laboris;

Ut

* Take care that whatfoever makes nothing Whatfoever to your Subject, and is improper to it, be not pall the Subadmitted into your Work, or not posses the subchief place in it. But on this occasion, imitate the Sifter of Painting, Tragedy : which employs the whole forces of her Art in the main Action.

* This part of Painting, fo rarely met with, and fo difficult to be found, is neither to be acquir'd by pains or fludy, nor by the Precepts or Counfels of any Mafter. For they alone who have been infpir'd at their birth with fome portion of that Heavenly fire \times which was ftollen by *Prometheus*, are capable of receiving fo divine a prefent. As the Proverb tells us, \times that it happens not to every one to fee Corinth.

Painting first appear'd in Egypt: but wholly different from the truth, till having travell'd into *Greece*, and being cultivated by the Study, and fublime Genius of that Nation, \star it arriv'd at length to that height of perfection, that it feem'd to furpals even Original nature.

Amongst the Academies, which were compos'd by the rare Genius of those Great men, these four are reckon'd as the principal : namely, the Athenian School, that of Sicyon, that of Rhodes, and that of Corinth. These were little different from. 90.

100.

16

from each other, onely in the manner of their work; as it may be feen by the Ancient Statues, which are the Rule of Beauty, and to which fucceeding Ages have nothing that is equal : * Though they are not very much inferiour either in Science, or in the manner of their Execution.

VII. Defign, the Painting.

105.

110.

* A Posture therefore must be chosen accorfecond part of ding to their gusto: * The Parts of it must be great * and large, * unequal in their polition, lo that those which are before must contrast (or oppose) those others which are hindermost, and all of them be equally balanc'd on their Centre.

* The Parts must have their out-lines in waves resembling flames, or the gliding of a Snake upon the ground: They must be smooth, they must be great, they must be almost imperceptible to the touch, and even, without either Eminences or Cavities. They must be drawn from far, and without breaks, to avoid the multiplicity of lines. Let the Muscles be well inferted and bound together * according to the knowledge of them which is given us by Anatomy. Let them be * defign'd after the manner of the Grecians : and let them appear but little, according to what we see in the Ancient Figures. In fine, * let there be a perfect relation betwixt the parts and the

Ut patet ex Veterum statuis, formæ atque decoris Archetypis, queis posterior nil protulit ætas Condignum, & non inferius longe Arte, Modoque : Horum igitur vera ad normam Positura legetur, Grandia, inæqualis, formosaque Partibus amplis Anteriora dabit membra, in contraria motu Diverso variata, suo liberataque centro:

VII. GRAPHIS feu Pofitura, Secunda Pi-

100.

cturæ pars.

Membrorumque Sinus ignis flammantis ad inftar Serpenti undantes flexu, fed lævia plana Magnaque figna, quafi fine tabere fubdita tactu Ex longo deducta fluant, non fecta minutim, Infertifque Toris fint nota ligamina juxta Compagem Anathomes, & membrificatio Græco Deformata Modo, paucifque expressa lacertis, Qualis apud Veteres; totoque Eurithmia partes D Componat,

110.

 Componat, genitumque suo generante sequenti Sit minus, & puneto videantur cuneta sub uno ; Regula certa licet nequeant Prospectica dici, Aut complementum Graphidos ; sed in arte suvamen: Et Modus accelerans operandi : ut corpora falso
 Sub visu in multis referens mendosa labascit : Nam Geometralem nunquam sunt corpora juxta Mensuram depieta oculis, sed qualia visa.

18

VIII. Varietas in Figuris. 1.25. Nam variis velut orta plagis Gens di/parevultu.

IX. Singula membra suo capiti conformia fiant **Figura** fituna cum Mem- Unum idemque simul corpus cum vestibus ips: bris & Vefti-Mutorumque silens Positura imitabitur actus. bus. X. Mutorum actiones imitandæ. XL. Figura Prin-Prima Figurarum, Seu Princeps Dramatis ultro ceps, Profiliat media in Tabula sub lumine primo 1.3.0. Pulchrior ante alias, reliquis nec operta Figuris.

Agglo-

the whole, that they may be entirely of a piece.

Let the part which produces another part, be more ftrong than that which it produces; and let the whole be seen by one point of Sight. * Though Perspective cannot be call'd a certain rule or a finishing of the Picture, yet it is a great Succour and Relief to Art, and facilitates the means of Execution; yet frequently falling into Errors, and making us behold things under a falle Afpect; for Bodies are not always reprefented according to the Geometrical Plane, but fuch as they appear to the Sight.

Neither the Shape of Faces, nor the Age, nor VIII. the Colour ought to be alike in all Figures, any Variety in the Figures. more than the Hair : because Men are as different 125. from each other, as the Regions in which they are born, are different.

* Let every Member be made for its own IX. head, and agree with it. And let all together and Drapery compose but one Body, with the Draperies which of every Fiare proper and suitable to it. And above all, table to it. * let the Figures to which Art cannot give a voice, The Actions of Mutes to be imitated. imitate the Mutes in their Actions.

* Let the principal Figure of the Subject appear in the middle of the Piece under the strong. XI. eft Light, that it may have somewhat to make pal Figure of it more remarkable than the reft, and that the Fi- the Subject.

D 2

gures

115.

120.

gures which accompany it, may not steal it from our Sight.

XII. Grouppes Figures.

135.

20

* Let the Members be combin'd in the fame of manner as the Figures are, that is to fay, coupled and knit together. And let the Grouppes be feparated by a void space, to avoid a confus'd heap; which proceeding from parts that are difpers'd without any Regularity, and entangled one within another, divides the Sight into many Rays, and caufes a difagreeable Confusion.

* The Figures in the Grouppes, ought not to XIII The diversity be like each other in their Motions, any more of Poltures in be like each other in their Motions, any more the Grouppes. than in their Parts: nor to be all on the fame fide, but let them contrast each other: bearing them-140.

felves on the one fide, in Oppofition to those which are fet against them on the other.

Amongst many Figures which show their foreparts let there be some one whose hinder parts may be seen ; opposing the Shoulders to the Stomach, and the right fide to the left.

145. the piece.

150.

* One side of the Picture must not be void, Equality of while the other is fill'd to the Borders; but let matters be so well dispos'd, that if one fide of the Piece be full, the Painter shall find some occafion to fill the other; fo that they shall appear in some sort equal whether there be many Figures in it, or but few.

* As

Agglomerata finul fint membra, ipfæqae Figuræ Stipentur, circumque globos locus ufque vacabit; Ne, male difperfis dum vifus ubique Figuris Dividitur, cunëtifque operis fervente tumultu Partibus implicitis crepitans confusio furgat.

Inque figurarum cumulis non omnibus idem Corporis inflexus, motufque, vel artibus omnes Converfis pariter non connitantur eodem, Sed quædam in diverfa trahant contraria membra Tranfverséque aliis pungent, & cætera frangant.

Pluribus adverfis aver fam oppone figuram, Pectoribulque humeros, & dextera membra finiftris, Seu multis conftabit Opus, paucifve figuris.

Altera pars tabulæ vacuo ne frigida Campo Aut deferta fiet, dum pluribus altera formis Fervida mole fua fupremamexurgit ad oram: Sed tibi fic pofitis refpondeat utraque rebus, Ut fi aliquid furfum fe parte attollat in unâ, Sic aliquid parte ex aliâ confurgat, & ambas Æquiparet, geminas cumulando æqualiter oras. XII. Figurarum Globifeu Cumuli.

135.

XIII. Politurorum diaerfitas in cumulis.

140.

145. XIV. Tabulælibramentum.

150.

Pluribus

Pluribus implicitum Personis Drama supremo XV. Numerus Fi-In genere ut rarum est; multis ita densa Figuris gurarum. Rarior est Tabula excellens ; vel adhuc ferè nulla Prastitit in multis quod vix bene prastat in una :

155.

22

Quippe solet rerum nimio dispersa tumultu Majestate carere gravi requieque decorà; Nec speciosa nitet vacuo nisi libera Campo.

Sed fi Opere in magno plures Thema grande requirat Effe figurarum Cumulos, spectabitur una 160. Machina tota rei, non singula quæque seorsim.

XVI.

Internodia & Pedes exhi-Præcipua extremis raro Internodia membris bendi. Abdita fint : fed fumma Pedum vestigia nunquam. XVII. Morusmanuum motui ca-

Gratia nulla manet, motusque, vigorque Figuras pitis jungendus. Retro aliis subter majori ex parte latentes,

165. Ni capitis motum manibus comitentur agendo. XVIII. Quafugienda Difficiles fugito aspectus, contractaque visu in Distributione & Com- Membra sub ingrato, motusque, actusque coactos, politione. Quodque

* As a Play is very feldom good, in which there of the num-are too many Actors, fo 'tis very feldom feen and ber of Fialmost impossible to perform, that a Picture should gures. be perfect in which there are too great a number of Figures. And we cannot wonder that fo few Painters have succeeded who have introduc'd into 155. their works many Figures. Becaufe indeed there are not many Painters to be found, who have fucceeded happily, when even they have introduc'd but few. Many dispers'd Objects breed confusion, and take away from the Picture that grave Majefty, that foft filence and repofe, which give beauty to the Piece, and fatisfaction to the fight. But if you are constrained by the fubject, to admit of many Figures, you must then 160. conceive the whole together; and the effect of the work at one view; and not every thing feparately and in particular. XVL

* The extremities of the Joints must be feldom and Feet. hidden, and the extremities or end of the Feet never.

* The Figures which are behind others, have bead must agree. neither Grace nor Vigor, unless the Motions of 165. the hands accompany those of the Head.

Avoid the views which are difficult to be found, What mult be and are not natural, as also forc'd Actions and avoided in the Motions. Show no parts which are ungracious distribution

XVII. The motions of the hands and

to

to the Sight, as all fore fhortnings, ufually are.

* Avoid alfo those Lines and Out-lines which are equal; which make Parallels, or other fharp pointed and Geometrical Figures; fuch as are Squares and Triangles : all which by being too exact give to the Eye a certain displeasing Symmetry, which produces no good effect. But as I have already told you, the principal Lines ought to contrast each other : For which reason in these out-lines, you ought to have a special regard to the whole together: for 'tis from thence that the Beauty and Force of the parts proceed.

* Be not fo strictly ty'd to Nature, that you not tie our allow nothing to ftudy, and the bent of your own Genius. But on the other fide, believe not that your Genius alone, and the Remembrance of those things which you have seen, can afford you wherewithall to furnish out a beautifull Piece, without the Succour of that incomparable Schoolmistrefs, Nature; * whom you must have always prefent as a witnefs to the Truth. We may make a thousand Errors of all kinds; they are every where to be found, and as thick fet as Trees in Forefts, and amongft many ways which mislead a Traveller, there is but one true one which conducts him furely to his Journey's end;

170.

24

175.

XIX. That we must felves to Nature, but accommodate her to our Genius.

180.

Quodque refert fignis, reflos quodammodo tractus, Sive Parallelos plures fimul, & vel acutas, Vel Geometrales (ut Quadra, Triangula,) formas : Ingratamque pari Signorum ex ordine quandam Symmetriam : fed præcipua in contraria femper Signa volunt duci transversa, ut diximus anté. Summa igitur ratio Signorum habeatur in omni Composito; dat enim reliquis pretium, atque vigorem.

> Etus, XIX. NaturaGenio quas; accommotra danda. rum

> > 180.

Non ita naturæ aftanti fis cuique revinčtus, Hanc præter nihil ut Genio ftudioque relinquas; Nec fine tefte rei natura, Artisque Magistra Quidlibet ingenio memor ut tantummodo rerum Pingere posse putes; errorum est plurima sylva, Multiplicesque viæ, bene agendi terminus unus, Linea recta velut sola est, & mille recurvæ:

Sed juxta Antiquos naturam imitabere pulchram, Qualem forma rei propria, objectumque requirit. E Non 25

170.

185. Non te igitur lateant antiqua Numifmata, Gemmæ, XX. Vafa, Typi, Statuæ, cælataque Marmora Signis; gua Antiqua Natura: Quodque refert specie Veterum post sæcula Mentem; modum con-Splendidior quippe ex illis assured i mago,

Magnaque se rerum facies aperit meditanti ; r

190.

Tunc noftri tenuem sæcli miferebere sortem, Cùm spes nulla siet redituræ æqualis in ævum.

XXI. Exquifita siet formâ dum sola Figura Sola Figura Pingitur, & multis variata Coloribus esto. ctanda.

Lati amplique finus Pannorum, & nobilis ordo 195. Membra fequens, fubter latitantia Lumine & Umbra XXII. Quid in Pan-Exprimet, ille licet transversus sepe feratur, nis observan-Et circumfus Pannorum porrigat extra dum. Membra finus, non contiguos, ipsisque Figura

Partibus impreffos, quafi Pannus adhæreat illis ; 200. Sed modice expreffos cum Lumine fervet & Umbris : Quæque

as also there are many feveral forts of crooked lines; but there is one only which is ftraight.

Our bufinels is to imitate the Beauties of Nature, as the Ancients have done before us, and as 185. the Object and Nature of the thing require from Ax. Ancient Fius. And for this reafon we mult be carefull in garestherales the fearch of Ancient Medals, Statues, Vafes and Nature. Bafjo Relievo's: * And of all other things which difcover to us the Thoughts and Inventions of the Gracians; becaufe they furnifh us with great Ideas, and make our Productions wholly beautifull. 190. And in truth after having well examin'd them, we fhall therein find fo many Charms, that we fhall pity the Deftiny of our prefent Age without hope of ever arriving at fo high a point of Perfection.

* If you have but one fingle Figure to work XXI. upon, you ought to make it perfectly finish'd gure how to and diversify'd with many Colours.

* Let the Draperies be nobly fpread upon the XXII. Body; let the Folds be large, * and let them fol- Of the Dralow the order of the parts, that they may be feen 195. underneath, by means of the Lights and Shadows, notwithftanding that the parts fhould be often travers'd (or crofs'd) by the flowing of the Folds which loofely incompass them, * without fitting too ftraight upon them, but let them mark the 200.

E 2

paits

parts which are under them, fo as in fome manner to diftinguish them, by the judicious ordering of the Lights and Shadows. * And if the parts be too much diftant from each other, fo that there be void spaces, which are deeply shadow'd, we are then to take occasion to place in those voids some Fold to make a joining of the parts. * And as the Beauty of the Limbs confifts not in the quantity and rifing of the Muscles, but on the contrary, those which are less eminent have more of Majesty than the others; in the same manner the beauty of the Draperies, confifts not in the multitude of the folds, but in their natural order, and plain fimplicity. The quality of the perfons is also to be confider'd in the Drapery. * As supposing them to be Magistrates, their Draperies ought to be large and ample : If Country Clowns or Slaves they ought to be courfe and fhort: * If Ladies or Damsels, light and foft. Tis sometimes requisite to draw out, as it were from the hollows and deep shadows, some Fold, and give it a Swelling, that receiving the Light, it may contribute to extend the clearness to those places where the Body requires it; and by this means we shall disburthen the piece of those hard. Shadowings which are always ungracefull.

203.

28

Quaque intermiffis paffim funt diffita vanis Copulet, inductis fubtérve, fupérve lacernis. Et membra ut magnis paucifque expreffa lacertis.

Majestate aliis præstant forma atque decore ; Haud secus in Pannis quos supra optavimus amplos Perpaucos sinuum flexus, rugasque, striasque, Membra super versu faciles inducere præstat.

205.

Naturæque rei proprius fit Pannus, abundans Patriciis, fuccinētus erit craffufque Bubulcis Mancipiifque ; levis, teneris, gracilifque Puellis. 2106

Inque cavis maculifque umbrarum aliquando tumefcet Lumen ut excipiens operis quà Maffa requirit Latius extendat, fublatifque aggreget umbris.

Nobilia

215. Nobilia Arma juvant virtutum, ornantque Figuras, XXIII. Qualia Mufarum, Belli, Cultufque Deorum: rum conferat Nec fit opus nimiùm Gemmis Auroque refertum; adTabuleon: Rara etenim magno in pretio, fed plurima vili.

XXIV. Ornamentum Auri & Gemmarum.

Prototypus. 220. Prototypum prius illorum formare juvabit.

XXVI. Conveniat locus atque habitus, rituíque decuíque convenientia Servetur; fit Nobilitas, Charitumque Venustas, Scena. (Rarum homini munus, Cælo, non Arte petendum.) XXVII. Charites & Nobilitas.

XXVIII. Res quæque locum fuum teneat.

Naturæ sit ubique tenor ratioque sequenda.

Non

* The Marks or Enfigns of Vertues contribute 215. not little by their noblenefs to the Ornament of XXIII. What things the Figures. Such, for example as are the Deco-contribute to rations belonging to the Liberal Arts, to War or down the Pithree. Sacrifices. * But let not the work be too much XXIV. Of precious enrich'd with Gold or Jewels, becaufe the rareft Stone and are ever the deareft and most precious; and those Pearls for ornament. which ferve only to increase the number, are of the common fort, and of little value.

 \star 'Tis very expedient to make a Model of xxv. those things, which we have not in our Sight, and ^{The Model}. whose Nature is difficult to be retain'd in the Me- 220. mory.

* We are to confider the places, where we XXVI. The Scene of lay the fcene of the Picture; the Countries where the Picture. they were born whom we reprefent; the manner of their Actions, their Laws and Cuftoms, and all that is properly belonging to them.

* Let a noblenefs and grace be remarkable XXVII. The Gracer through all your work. But to confefs the truth, and the Nothis is a most difficult undertaking; and a very blenefs. rare Prefent which the Artift receives rather from the hand of Heaven, than from his own Industry and Studies.

In all things you are to follow the order of XXVIII. Nature, for which reafon you must beware of thing be feindrawing or painting Clouds, Winds and Thun. place,

der

32

der towards the bottom of your Piece; and Hell, and Waters, in the uppermost parts of it: You are not to place a Stone Column on a foundation of Wood; but let every thing be set in its proper place.

230. XXIX. Of the Paffi-

Besides all this, you are to express the motions of the Spirits, and the affections or Paffions whole Center is the Heart : In a word, to make the Soul visible, by the means of some few Colours; * this is that in which the greateft difficulty confifts. Few there are whom Jupiter regards with a favourable eye in this Undertaking. So that it appertains only to those few, who participate somewhat of Divinity it felf, to work these mighty Wonders. 'Tis the business of Rhetoricians, to treat the characters of the Passions: and I shall content my felf with repeating what an excellent Master has formerly faid on this Subject, That the studied motions of the Soul, are never so natural as those, which are as it were struck out of it on the fudden by the heat and violence of a real Passion.

240. We are to have no manner of relifh for Go-XXX. thique Ornaments, as being in effect fo many Gothique Ormaments are Monsters, which barbarous Ages have produc'd: to be avoided, during which, when Difcord and Ambition caus'd by the too large extent of the Roman Empire, had produc'd Wars, Plagues and Famine through the World,

33

225.

230.

XXIX.

235.

Ingenua

Non vicina pedum tabulata excelfa tonantis Astra domus depicta gerent nubesque notosque; Nec mare depressum Laquearia summa vel orcum ; Marmoreamque feret cannis vaga pergula molem: Congrua sed proprià semper statione locentur.

Hec preter motus animorum or corde repostos Exprimere Affectus, paucisque coloribus ipsam Affectus. Pingere posse animam, atque oculis præbere videndam, Hoc opus, hic labor est : pauci quos æquus amavit Juppiter, aut ardens evexit ad æthera virtus : Dis fimiles potuere manu miracula tanta.

Hos ego Rhetoribus tractandos desero tantum Egregii antiquum memorabo sophisma Magistri, Verius affectus animi vigor exprimit ardens, Solliciti nimiùm quam sedula cura laboris.

Denique nil sapiat Gotthorum barbara trito 240. Ornamenta modo, sæclorum & monstra malorum; XXX. Gotthorum Queis ubi bella, famem or pestem, Discordia, Luxus, ornamenta fugienda, Et Romanorum res grandior intulit Orbi,

F

245.

34

Ingenuæ periere Artes, periere Juperbæ Artificum moles, Jua tunc miracula vidit Ignibus abfumi Pictura, latere coacta Fornicibus, fortem S reliquam confidere Cryptis, Marmoribufque diu Sculptura jacere fepultis.

250.

Imperium interea scelerum gravitate fatiscens Horrida nox totum invasit, donoque superni Luminis indignum, errorum caligine mersit, Impiaque ignaris damnavit sacla tenebris:

Unde Coloratum Graiis huc ufque Magiftris Nil superest tantorum Hominum quod Mente Modoque 255. Nostrates juvet Artifices, doceatque Laborem; CHROMA- Nec qui Chromatices nobis hoc tempore partes TICE Tertia pars Restituat, quales Zeuxis tractaverat olim. Picture. Hujus

World, then I fay, the ftately Buildings fell to Ruin, and the nobleness of all beautifull Arts was totally extinguish'd; then it was that the admirable and almost supernatural Works of Painting were made Fuel for the Fire: But that this wonderfull Art might not wholly perifh, * fome Reliques of it took Sanctuary under ground, and thereby escap'd the common Destiny. And in the same profane age, the noble Sculpture was for a long time buried under the same Ruines, with all its beautifull Productions and admirable Statues. The Empire in the mean time under the weight of its proper Crimes and undeferving to enjoy the day, was invelop'd with a hideous night, which plung'd it into an Abyls of errors, and cover'd with a thick darkness of Ignorance those unhappy Ages, in just revenge of their Impieties : From hence it comes to pass, that the works of those great Gracians are wanting to us; nothing of their Painting and Colouring now remains to affift our modern Artists, either in the Invention, 255. or the manner of those Ancients; neither is there any man who is able to reftore * the CHRO. Colouring the third part of MATIQUE part or COLOURING, or Painting. to renew it to that point of excellency to which it had been carry'd by Zeuxis: who by this part which is fo charming, fo magical, and which fo F 2 admi-

245.

35

admirably deceives the fight, made himfelf equal to the great Apelles, that Prince of Painters; and deferv'd that height of reputation which he ftill possefies in the World.

And as this part which we may call the Soul of Painting and its utmost perfection, is a deceiving Beauty, but withal foothing and pleasing: So so the has been accus'd of procuring Lovers for * her Sister, and artfully ingaging us to admire her. But so little have this Prostitution, these false Colours, and this Deceit, distonour'd Painting, that on the contrary, they have only ferv'd to set forth her Praise, and to make her merit farther known, and therefore it will be prostable to us, to have a more clear understanding of what we call Colouring.

* The light produces all kinds of Colours, and the Shadow gives us none. The more a Body is nearer to the Eyes, and the more directly it is oppos'd to them, the more it is enlightn'd. Becaufe the Light languifhes and leffens the farther it removes from its proper Sourfe.

270.

The nearer the Object is to the Eyes, and the more directly it is oppos'd to them, the better it is seen, because the Sight is weaken'd by distance.

'Tis

265.

36

Hujus quando magâ velut Arte æquavit Apellem Piëtorum Archigraphum meruitque Coloribus altam Nominis æterni famam toto orbe fonantem.

H.ec quidem ut in Tabulis fallax fed grata Venuftas, Et complementum Graphidos (mirabile vifu) Pulchra vocabatur, fed fubdola Lena Sororis: Non tamen hoc lenocinium; fucufque, dolufque Dedecori fuit unquam; illi fed femper honori, Laudibus & meritis; hanc ergo noffe juvabit.

Lux varium vivumque dabit, nullum Umbra Colorem. Quo magis adversum est corpus lucisque propinquum, Clarius est Lumen; nam debilitatur eundo.

Quo magis est corpus directum oculifque propinquum, Conspicitur melius; nam visus hebescit eundo. 270.

Ergo

265.

37

XXXI Ergo in corporibus que visa adversa rotundis Tonorum, Luminum & Integra sint, extrema abscedant perdita signis Umbrarum Confusis, non præcipiti labentur in Umbram ratio. Clara gradu, nec adumbrata in clara alta repente 275. Prorumpant; sed erit sensim binc atque inde meatus Lucis & Umbrarum; capitisque unius ad instar Totum opus, ex multis quamquam sit partibus unus Luminis Umbrarumque globus tantummodo fiet, 280. Sive duo vel tres ad summum, ubi grandius effet Divisum Pegma in partes statione remotas.

> Sintque ita difereti inter fe ratione colorum, Luminis umbrarumque anteorfum ut corpora clara Obfeura umbrarum requies fpeetanda relinquat; Claroque exiliant umbrata atque afpera Campo.

AC

285.

'Tis therefore necessary that round Bodies, which XXXI. are seen one over against the other in a right An- the Tones of gle, fhould be of a lively and ftrong Colouring, Light and and that the extremities turn, in losing themfelves infenfibly and confufedly, without precipitating the Light all on the sudden into the Shadow; or the Shadow into the Light. But the passage of one into the other must be common and imperceptible, that is by degrees of Lights into Shadows and of Shadows into Lights. And it is in conformity to these Principles that you ought to treat a whole Grouppe of Figures, though it be compos'd of feveral parts, in the fame manner as you would do a fingle Head : or if your Compofition requires, that you should have two Grouppes, or even three (* which ought to be the most) in your Piece, take heed that they may be detach'd, that is separated or diftinguish'd from. each other by the Colours, the Lights and the Shadows, which are fo dextroufly to be manag'd, * that you may make the Bodies appear enlighten'd by the Shadows which bound the fight; which permit it not fuddenly to go farther; and which cause it to repose for some space of time, and that reciprocally the Shadows may be made fenfible by enlightning your ground.

39

275.

280.

285.

The.

The raifing and roundness of a Body, ought to be given it * in the fame manner as we behold it in a Convex Mirrour, in which we view the Figures and all other things, which bear out with more Life and strength than Nature it felf. * And let those which turn, be of broken Colours, as being lefs diftinguish'd, and nearer to the borders.

Thus the Painter and the Sculptor, are to work with one and the fame intention, and with one and the fame conduct. For what the Sculptor Arikes off, and makes round with his inftrument of Steel, the Painter performs with his Pencil; cafting behind, that which he makes lefs visible by the Diminution, and breaking of his Colours; and drawing forward by his most lively Colours and strongest Shadows, that which is directly oppos'd to the Sight, as being more fenfible, and more diftinguish'd, and at last enriching the naked Canvals, with fuch Colours as are borrow'd from 300. Nature; in the midft of which he feems to fit; and from thence with one glance of an Eye and without removing his feat, he takes that part of her which she represents to his Sight, and turns as in a Machine about his work.

When folid Bodies, fenfible to the feeling, and XXXII Of dark Bo-dies on light dark, are plac'd on Light, and transparent grounds, as for example, The Heavens, the grounds. Clouds

295.

Ac veluti in speculis convexis eminet ante Asperior reipsa vigor & vis aucta colorum Partibus adverss; magis & suga rupta retrorsum Illorum est (ut visa minùs vergentibus oris) Corporibus dabimus formas hoc more rotundas, Mente Modoque igitur Plastes & Pictor eodem Dispositum tractabit opus; que Sculptor in orbem Atterit, hæc rupto procul abscedente colore Assertation, fugientiaque illa retrorsum Jan signata minùs consulta coloribus aufert :

Anteriora quidem directè adversa, colore Integra, vivaci, summo cum Lumine & Umbra Antrorsum distincta refert velut aspera visu.

Sicque fuper planum inducit Leucoma Colores. Hos velut ex ipfa natura immotus eodem Intuitu circum Statuas daret inde rotundas.

300.

Densa Figurarum solidis quæ corpora formis Subdita sunt tactu non transluent, sed opaca In translucendi spatio ut super Aëra, Nubes G Lympida

XXXII. Corpora denfa & opaca cum tranflucentibus.

41

290.

305. Lympida stagna Undarum, & inania cætera debent Asperiora illis prope circumstantibus esse, Ut distincta magis firmo cum Lumine & Umbra, Et gravioribus ut sustenta coloribus, inter Aëreas species subsistent semper opaca :

310.

42

Sed contra procul abscedant perlucida densis Corporibus leviora; uti Nubes, Aër & Unda.

XXXIII. Non poterunt diversa locis duo Lumina eâdem. Non duo ex
Coclo Lumi In Tabulâ paria admitti, aut æqualia pingi: na in Tabulam æqualia. Majus at in mediam Lumen cadet usqe Tabellam
315. Latius infusum, primis qua summa Figuris Res agitur, circumque oras minuetur eundo: Utque in progressurgue oras minuetur ab ortu Solis ad occasum paulatim, & cessa eundo; Sic Tabulis Lumen, tota in compage Colorum, Primo à fonte, minus sensim declinat eundo.

Majus.

Clouds and Waters, and every other thing which is in Motion, and void of different Objects, they ought to be more rough and more diftinguishable than that with which they are incompass'd, that being strengthen'd by the Lights and Shadows, or by the more fenfible Colours, they may fubfift and preferve their Solidity amongft those aereal and transparent Species, and that on the contrary those grounds which are, as we have faid, the Sky, the clouds and the Waters being clearer and more united, may be thrown off from the Sight to a farther diftance.

We are never to admit two equal Lights in the That there fame Picture; but the greater Light must strike for- must ver equal cibly on the middle; and there extend its greatest Lights in a clearness on those places of the Picture, where the principal Figures of it are, and where the ftrength of the action is perform'd, diminishing by degrees as it comes nearer and nearer to the Borders; and after the same manner that the Light of the Sun languishes infenfibly in its spreading from the East, from whence it begins, towards the Weft where it decays and vanishes; so the Light of the Picture being distributed over all the Colours, will become less sensible the farther it is remov'd from its Original.

43 205.

310.

XXXIII

215.

220.

The

G 2

The experience of this is evident in those Statues which we see set up in the midst of Publique Places, whofe upper parts are more enlighten'd than the lower; and therefore you are to imitate them in the distribution of your Lights.

Avoid ftrong Shadows on the middle of the Limbs; leaft the great quantity of black which composes those Shadows, should seem to enter into them and to cut them : Rather take care to place those shadowings round about them, thereby to heighten the parts, and take fo advantageous Lights, that after great Lights, great Shadows may fucceed. And therefore Titian faid, with reason that he knew no better rule for the distribution of the Lights and shadows, than his Observations drawn from a * Bunch of Grapes.

* Pure or unmix'd white either draws an ob-330. of White and ject nearer, or carries it off to farther distance : It draws it nearer with black, and throws it back-Black. ward without it. * But as for pure black, there is nothing which brings the object nearer to the Sight.

> The light being alter'd by fome Colour, never fails to communicate fomewhat of that Colour to the Bodies on which it strikes, and the fame effect is perform'd by the Medium of Air, through which it paffes.

> > The

325.

Majus ut in Statuis per compita stantibus Urbis Lumen habent Partes superæ, minus inferiores, Idem erit in tabulis, majorque nec umbra vel ater Membra Figurarum intrabit Color atque secobit:

Corpora sed circum Umbra cavis latitabit oberrans: Atqueita quæretur Lux opportuna Figuris, Ut late infusum Lumen lata Umbra sequatur: Unde nec immerito fertur Titianus ubique Lucis & Umbrarum Normam appellasse Racemum.

Purum Album esse potest propius, sugistas remotum: 330. Cum Nigro antevenit propiùs, sugit absque remotum; Album&Ni-Purum autem Nigrum antrorsum venit usq; propinquum. grum.

Lux fucata suo tingit miscetque Colore Corpora, sicque suo, per quem Lux funditur, aër. Corpora 325.

V 4 8 .. 1

335. Corpora juncta fimul, circumfufofque Colores XXXV. Excipiunt, propriumque aliis radiofa reflectunt. flectio.

XXXVI. Unio Colorum.

340.

46

Pluribus in Solidis liquidâ fub Luce propinquis Participes, mixto[que fimul decet effe Colores. Hanc Normam Veneti Pictores ritè fequuti, (Qua fuit Antiquis Corruptio dicta Colorum) Cum plures opere in magno posuere Figuras, Ne conjuncta fimul variorum inimica Colorum Congeries Formam implicitam & concisa minutis Membra daret Pannis, totam unamquamque Figuram Affini aut uno tantùm vestire Colore Sunt soliti, variando Tonis tunicamque togamque Carbaseosque Sinus, vel amicum in Lumine & Umbra Contiguis circum rebus sociando Colorem.

345.

XXXVII. Aër interpo-

fitus. 350. Cuneta magis distincta patent, speciesque reservant : Quàque

The Bodies which are clofe together, receive 335. from each other that Colour which is oppofite to XXXV. them; and reflect on each other that which is na- of Colours. turally and properly their own.

'Tis also conforant to reason, that the greatest Union of Copart of those Bodies which are under a Light, which lowrs. is extended and diffributed equally through all, fhould participate of each others Colours. The Venetian School having a great regard for that Maxim(which the Ancients call'd the Breaking of Colours) 340. in the quantity of Figures with which they fill their Pictures, have always endeavour'd the Union of Colours, for fear that being too different, they fhould come to incumber the Sight by their confusion with their quantity of Members separated by their Folds, which are also in great number; and for this reafon they have painted their Dra-345. peries with Colours that are nearly related to each other, and have scarce diftinguish'd them any other way, than by the Diminution of the Lights and Shadows joining the contiguous Objects by the Participation of their Colours, and thereby making a kind of Reconciliation or Friendfhip betwixt the Lights and Shadows.

The lefs aereal space which there is betwixt us 350. and the Object, and the more pure the Air is, by so xxvvII. much the more the Species are preferv'd and diposition of Air. ftinguish'd;

ftinguish'd; and on the contrary the more space of Air there is, and the less it is pure, so much the more the Object is confus'd and embroyl'd.

XXXVIII. The relation of Distances.

355.

48

11. Those objects which are plac'd foremost to if the view, ought always to be more finish'd, than those which are cast behind; and ought to have dominion over those things which are confus'd and transfient. * But let this be done relatively, (viz.) one thing greater and stronger, casting the less behind and rendring it less fensible by its opposition.

XXXIX. Those things which are remov'd to a diftant of Bodies which are diview, though they are many, yet ought to make franced.] but one Mass; as for example the Leaves on the Trees, and the Billows in the Sea.

360. Let not the Objects which ought to be contiof Bodies guous be feparated, and let those which ought which are come to be feparated be apparently fo to us; but let tiguous and of those which this be done by a fmall and pleasing difference.

XLI. * Let two contrary extremities never touch XLI. Contrary ex- each other, either in Colour or in Light, but let tremities to be avoided, there always be a Medium partaking both of the

one and of the other.

XLII. Diverfity of Tones and Colours; that those which are behind lowrs. may be ty'd in Friendschip together, and that those which are foremost may be ftrong and lively.

* 'Tis

Quáque magis densus nebulis, aut plurimus Aër Amplum inter fuerit spatium porrectus, in auras Confundet rerum species, & perdet inanes. Anteriora magis semper finita remotis

Incertis dominentur & abscedentibus, idque More relativo, ut majora minoribus extant.

Cuneta minuta procul Maffam denfantur in unam, Ut folia arboribus fylvarum, & in Æquore fluetus.

Contigua inter se coëant, sed dissita distent, Distabuntque tamen grato & discrimine parvo.

Extrema extremis contraria jungere noli ; Sed medio fint usque gradu sociata Coloris.

XLI. Contraria extrema fugienda.

Corporum erit Tonus atque Color variatus ubique Quærat amicitiam retro, ferus emicet ante. H Supre-XLIL Tonus & Color variatus Numeret Supre-

XL. Contigua & Diffita. 260.

XXXIX.

Corpora procul distantia.

XXXVIII. Diftantiarum Relatio. 355.

365. XLIII. Luminis delectus.

370.

50

Supremum in Tabulis Lumen captare diei Infanus labor Artificum ; cùm attingere tantùm Non Pigmenta queant ; auream fed vefpere Lucem, Seu modicam mane albentem, five ætheris a&tam Post Hyemem nimbis transfuso Sole caducam, Seu nebulis fultam accipient, tonitruque rubentem.

XLIV. Lævia quæ lucent, veluti Chryftalla, Metalla, Quædam erca Praxim. Ligna, Offa & Lapides ; Villofa, ut Vellera, Pelles, Barbæ, aqueique Oculi, Crines, Holoferica, Plumæ ; Et Liquida, ut ftagnans Aqua, reflexæque fub Undis 375. Corporeæ fpecies, & Aquis contermina cuncta, Subter ad extremum liquide fint picta, fuperque · Luminibus percuffa fuis, fignifque repoftis.

XLV. Area vel Campus Tabulæ vagus efto, levifque Campus Ta-Abfcedat latus, liquideque bene unetis amicis 380. Tota ex mole Coloribus, una sive Patellâ: Quaque cadunt retro in Campum confinia Campo. Vividas

* 'Tis labour in vain to paint a High-noon, or 365. Mid-day light in your Picture, becaufe we have XLIII. no Colours which can fufficiently express it, but Light. 'tis better counfel, to choose a weaker light; such as is that of the Evening, with which the Fields are gilded by the Sun; or a Morning-light, whole whitenels is allay'd : or that which appears after a Shower of Rain, which the Sun gives us through the breaking of a Cloud: or during Thunder, when the Clouds hide him from our 370. view, and make the light appear of a fiery colour.

Smooth bodies, fuch as Chryftals, polifh'd Metals, Wood, Bones, and Stones; those which things relaare cover'd with Hair, as Skins, the Beard, or ting to the the Hair of the Head; as alfo Feathers, Silks, and the Eyes, which are of a watery nature; and those which are liquid, as Waters, and those corporeal species, which we see reflected by them ; and in fine, all that which touches them, or is near them, ought to be much painted and unitedly on their lower parts, but touch'd boldly above by the light and fhadows which are proper to them.

* Let the Field, or Ground of the Picture, be XLV. clean, free, transfient, light, and well united ground of the with Colours which are of a friendly nature to Picture. 380. each other; and of fuch a mixture, as there may

H 2

375.

he

be fomething in it of every colour that composes your work, as it were the contents of your Palette. And let the bodies mutually partake of the colour of their ground.

XLVI. Of the vivacity of Colours.

* Let your Colours be lively, and yet not look (according to the Painter's Proverb) as if they had been rubb'd or sprinkled with meal : that is to fay, let them not be pale.

* Let the parts which are nearest to us, and most rais'd, be strongly colour'd, and as it were fparkling; and let those parts which are more remote from fight, and towards the borders, be more faintly touch'd.

* Let there be fo much harmony, or confent, in the Masses of the Picture, that all the shadowings may appear as if they were but one.

* Let the whole Picture be made of one piece, XLVIII. The Pitture and avoid as much as possibly you can, to paint to be of one piece.

drily. XLIX. * The Looking glass will instruct you in ma-The LookingglassthePain- ny Beauties, which you may observe from Nater's best

ture : so will also those objects which are seen in an Evening in a large prospect.

If you are to paint a half figure or a whole An half figure, or a one, which is to be fet before the other figures, whole one, before others. it must be plac'd nearer to the view, and next the And if it is to be painted, in a great place, light. and

385. XLVII. Of Shadows.

Master.

L.

390.

Vividus efto Color nimio non pallidus Albo, Adverfifque locis ingeftus plurimus ardens ; Sed leviter parcéque datus vergentibus oris.

XLVI. Color vividus, non tamen pallidus.

Cuncta Labore fimul coëant, velut Umbrâ in eadem. 385. XLVII. Umbra.

Tota siet Tabula ex una depicta Patella.

Multa ex Natura Speculum præclara docebit ; Quæque procul ferò fpatiis fpeEtantur in amplis.

Dimidia Effigies, quæ fola, vel integra plures Ante alias pofita ad Lucem, stet proxima visu, Et latis spectanda locis, oculisque remota, Luminis Umbrarumque gradu sit picta supremo. XLVIII. Ex una Patella fit Tabula.

XLIX. Speculum Pictorum Magifter. L. Dimidia Figura vel integra ante alias.

390.

Partibus

LI. Effigies.

395.

Partibus in minimis imitatio justa juvabit Effigiem, alternas referendo tempore eodem Confimiles Partes, cum Luminis atque Coloris Compositis justifque Tonis, tunc parta Labore Si facili & vegeto micat ardens, viva videtur.

LII. Locus Tabulæ. 400. Visa loco angusto tenerè pingantur, amico Junëta Colore graduque, procul quæ piëta feroci Sint & inæquali variata Colore, Tonoque. Grandia figna volunt spatia ampla ferosque Colores. Lumina

and at a diftance from the Eyes; be fure on that occasion not to be sparing of great lights, the most lively colours, nor the strongest shadows.

* As for a Portraict, or Pictures by the Life, A Portraitt. you are to work precifely after Nature, and to express what she shows you, working at the fame time on those parts which are refembling to each other: As for example, the Eyes, the Cheeks, the Noftrils and the Lips: lo that you are to touch the one, as foon as you have given a stroke of the Pencil to the other, lest the interruption of time caufe you to lofe the Idea of one part, which Nature has produc'd to refemble the other : and thus imitating Feature for Feature with a just and harmonious Composition of the lights and shadows, and of the colours, and giving to the Picture that liveliness which the freedom and force of the Pencil make appear, it may feem the living hand of Nature.

The works which are painted to be feen in LII. little or narrow places, must be very tender and the Picture, well united with tones, and colours; the degrees of which ought to be more different, more une-400. qual, and more ftrong and vigorous, as the work is more diftant: and if you make great figures, let them be ftrongly colour'd, and in very spacious places.

55

* You are to paint the most tenderly that pol-Large Lights. fibly you can; and endeavour to lofe infenfibly the * large lights in the shadows which fucceed them, and incompass them about.

LIV. What Lights are requisite.

56

LIII.

405.

If the Picture be fet in a place which is enlighten'd, but with a little light, the colours must be very clear; as on the contrary very brown, if the place be strongly enlighten'd, or in the open Air.

LV. Things which are vicious in painting to be avoided.

410.

LVI. The prudential part of a Painter.

415.

Remember to avoid objects which are full of hollows, broken in pieces, little, and which are feparated, or in parcels: fhun also those things which are barbarous, shocking to the Eye and party-colour'd, and all which is of an equal force of light and fhadow : as also all things which are obscene, impudent, filthy, unseemly, cruel, fantaffical, poor and wretched; those things which are fharp and rough to the feeling: In fhort, all things which corrupt their natural forms, by a confusion of their parts which are intangled in each other : For the Eyes have a horrour for those things which the Hands will not condescend to touch. But while you endeavour to avoid one vice, be cautious lest you fall into another : for Vertue is plac'd betwixt two extreams, which are on both fides equally blameable.

Thole

Lumina lata unctas finul undique copulet Umbras Extremus Labor. In Tabulas demiffa feneftris Si fuerit Lux parva, Color clariffimus efto: Vividus at contra obfcurufque in Lumine aperto. LIII. Lumina lata. LIV. Quantitas Luminis loci in quo Tabula eft exponenda.

405.

Qua vacuis divifa cavis vitare memento : Trita, minuta, fimul qua non ftipata dehifcunt; Barbara, Cruda oculis, rugis fucata Colorum, Luminis Umbrarumque Tonis aqualia cuncta; Fæda, cruenta, cruces, obfcæna, ingrata, chimeras, 410. Sordidaque & mifera, & vel acuta, vel afpera tactu, Quaque dabunt forma temerè congesta ruinam, Implicitasque aliis confundent miscua Partes.

Dumque fugis vitiofa, cave in contraria labi Damma mali, Vitium extremis nam femper inhæret. I Pudebra

LVII. Elegantium IdæaTabularum.

58

Pulchra gradu fummo Graphidos ftabilita Vetuftæ Nobilibus Signis funt Grandia, Diffita, Pura, Terfa, velut minime confufa, Labore Ligata, Partibus ex magnis paucifque efficta, Colorum Corporibus diftincta feris, fed femper amicis.

420.

430.

Qui bene cœpit, uti facti jam fertur habere LVIII. Dinidium; Picturam ita nil ſub limine primo Ingrediens Puer offendit damnoſius Arti, Quàm varia errorum genera ignorante Magiſtro 425. Ex pravis libare Typis, mentemque veneno Inficere, in toto quod non abſtergitur ævo.

> Nec Graphidos rudis Artis adhuc cito qualiacumque Corporaviva super studium meditabitur ante Illorum quam Symmetriam, Internodia, Foxmam Noverit inspectis docto evolvente Magistro

Archetypis, dulcesque Dolos præsenserit Artis.

LIX. Ars debet fervire Pictori, non Pictor Arti.

Quære

Those things which are beautifull in the ut- LVII. most degree of Perfection, according to the Axi- acbeautifull om of ancient Painters, * ought to have fome-piece. what of greatness in them; and their out-lines to be noble: they must be difintangled, pure and without alteration, clean and knit together; compos'd of great parts, yet those but few in number. In fine, diftinguish'd by bold Colours; but 420. of fuch as are related, and friendly to each other: And as it is a common faying, that He who has LVIII. begun well, has already perform'd half his work; fo Advice to a poing Pain-* there is nothing more pernicious to a Youth, ter. who is yet in the Elements of Painting, than to engage himself under the discipline of an ignorant Master; who depraves his taste, by an infinite number of mistakes; of which his wretched works are full, and thereby makes him drink the 425. poylon, which infects him through all his future life.

Let him who is yet but a Beginner, not make fo much hafte to fludy after Nature, every thing which he intends to imitate; as not in the mean time to learn Proportions, the connexion of the parts, and their out-lines : And let him firft have well examin'd the Excellent Originals, and have thoroughly fludied all the fweet deceipts of his Art, which he muft be rather taught by a know-

430.

ing

ing Mafter, than by practice; and by feeing him perform, without being contented onely to hear him fpeak.

LIX. * Search whatfoever is aiding to your Art, and *Int must be Int for the convenient*, and avoid those things which are re*the Painter*. pugnant to it.

Diversity and facility are pleasing. 435.

* Bodies of divers natures which are aggroup'd (or combin'd) together, are agreeable and pleafant to the fight; * as alfo thofe things which appear to be perform'd with eafe. Becaufe they are ever full of Spirit, and feem animated with a kind of Cœleftial fire: But we are not able to compafs thefe things with facility, till we have for a long time weigh'd them in our judgment, and thoroughly confider'd them : By this means the Painter fhall be enabled to conceal the pains, and ftudy which his Art and work have coft him, under a pleafing fort of deceipt : For the greateft fecret which belongs to Art, is to hide it from the difcovery of Spectatours.

440. Never give the leaft touch with your Pencil LXI. The Original muff be in the have fettled your out-lines, * nor till you have Head, and the Opy on the prefent in your mind a perfect Idea of your Cloth.

LXII. \star Let the Eye be fatisfy'd in the first place, The Compass even against and above all other reasons, which to be in the even against and above all other reasons, which Eyes.

Quære Artem quæcumque juvant, fuge quæque repug-

Corpora diverse naturæ juncta placebunt; Sic ea quæ facili contempta labore Videntur : Æthereus quippe ignis inest & spiritus illis. Mente diu versata, manu celeranda repenti. Arsque Laborque Operis grata sic fraude latebit. Maxima deinde erit ars, nihil artis inesse videri. LX. Oculosrecreant diverfitas & Operis facilitas, quæ fpeciatim Ars dicitur.

435.

Nec prius inducas Tabulæ Pigmenta Colorum, Expenfi quàm figna Typi ftabilita nitefcant, Et menti præfens Operis fit Pegma futuri. 440. LXL Archetypus in mente, Apographum in tela.

Prævaleat fenfus rationi quæ officit Arti Confpicuæ, inque oculis tantummodo Circinus efto. Utere

LXII. Circinus in oculis.

445. LXIII. Superbia pictori nocet plurimúm.

62

Utere Doctorum Monitis, nec fperne fuperbus Difcere quæ de te fuerit Sententia Vulgi. Eft cæcus nam quifque fuis in rebus, & expers Judicii, Prolemque fuam miratur amatque. Aft ubi Confilium deerit Sapientis Amici, Id tempus dabit, atque mora intermiffa labori.

450.

Id tempus dabit, atque mora intermiffa labori. Non facilis tamen ad nutus & inania Vulgi Dičta levis mutabis Opus, Geniumque relinques : Nam qui parte fua fperat bene poffe mereri Multivaga de Plebe, nocet fibi, nec placet ulli.

455. Cumque Opere in proprio foleat fe pingere Pictor, LXIV. (Prolem adeo fibi ferre parem Natura suevit)

Proderit

beget difficulties in your Art, which of it felf fuffers none; and let the compass be rather in your Eyes than in your Hands.

* Profit your felf by the Counfels of the knowing : And do not arrogantly difdain to learn the Pride an Eopinion of every man concerning your work. nemy to good All men are blind as to their own productions; and no man is capable of judging in his own cause; * but if you have no knowing friend, to affift you with his advice, yet length of time will never fail; 'tis but letting fome weeks pafs over your Head, or at least some days, without looking on your work, and that intermission will faithfully discover to you the faults, and beauties; yet fuffer not your self to be carried away by the opinions of the Vulgar, who often speak without knowledge; neither give up your self altogether to them, and abandon wholly your own Genius, fo as lightly to change that which you have made : For he who has a windy Head, and flatters himfelf with the empty hope of deferving the praise of the common people, whole opinions are inconsiderate, and changeable, does but injure himself and pleases no man.

Since every Painter paints himfelf in his own 455. works (fo much is Nature accustom'd to produce LXIV. her own likeness) 'tis advantageous to him to self. know

445. Painting.

know himfelf, * to the end that he may cultivate those Talents which make his Genius, and not unprofitably lofe his time in endeavouring to gain that which fhe has refus'd him. As neither Fruits have the tafte, nor Flowers the beauty which is natural to them when they are transplanted in a foreign foil, and are forc'd to bear before their feason by an artificial heat: so 'tis in vain for the Painter to fweat over his works in fpight of Nature and of Genius; for without them tis impossible for him to fucceed.

LXV. do eafily what you have conceiv'd.

* While you meditate on these truths, and practife, and observe them diligently, by making necessary reflections on them; let the labour of the Hand accompany the ftudy of the Brain ; let the former second and support the latter; yet without blunting the sharpness of your Genius; and abating of its vigour by too much affiduity.

* The Morning is the beft, and most proper part of the day for your business; employ it therefore in the ftudy and exercise of those things which require the greatest pains and application.

* Let no day pass over you without a line.

Observe as you walk the Streets, the Airs of Heads; the natural Postures and Expressions ; which are always the most free the less they feem to be observ'd.

* Be

460.

64

465.

LXVI. The Morning most proper for work. LXVII. Every day do fomething. LXVIII. The Pallions which are true and na-Inral.

Proderit imprimis Pictori 2020 or 2006; Ut data que genio colat, abstineatque negatis.

Fructibus utque funs nunquam est fapor atque venustas Floribus infueto in fundo præcoce fub anni 460. Tempore, quos cultus violentus & ignis adegit; Sic nunquam nimio quæ funt extorta labore, Et picta invito Genio, nunquam illa placebunt.

LXV. Quod mente conceperis Vera fuper meditando, Manus, Labor improbus adfit : proba. Nec tamen obtundat Genium, mentifque vigorem. 465.

Optima noftrorum pars matutina dierum, Difficili hanc igitur potiorem impende Labori. LXVI. Matutinum tempus Labori aptum.

Nulla dies abeat quin linea ducta fuperfit. Perque vias vultus hominum, motufque notabis Libertate fua proprios, pofitafque Figuras Ex fefe faciles, ut inobfervatus habebis. K LXVII. Singulis diebus aliquid faciendum.

470. LXVIII. Affectus in-Mox obfervati & naturales.

65

De Arte Graphica.

LXIX. Non defint Pugillares.

485.

Mox quodcumque Mari, Terris & in Aëre pulchrum Contigerit, Chartis propera mandare paratis, Dum prafens animo species tibi fervet hianti.

475. Non epulis nimis indulget Pictura, meroque Parcit, Amicorum quantum ut fermone benigno Exhauftum reparet mentem recreata, fed inde Litibus & curis in Cælibe libera vita Seceffus procul à turba ftrepituque remotos
480. Villarum rurifque beata filentia quærit : Namque recollecto tota incumbente Minerva Ingenio rerum species præsentior extat, Commodiusque Operis compagem amplectitur omnem.

> Infami tibi non potior sit avara peculî Cura, aurique fames, modicâ quam sorte beato Nominis aterni & laudis pruritus habenda,

> > Con-

* Be ready to put into your Table-book LXIX. (which you must always carry about you) what books. foever you judge worthy of it ; whether it be upon the Earth, or in the Air, or upon the Waters, while the Species of them is yet fresh in your Imagination.

* Wine and good Cheer are no great Friends 475. to painting, they ferve only to recreate the Mind, when 'tis opprest and spent with Labour; then indeed 'tis proper to renew your Vigour by the conversation of your Friends: Neither is a true Painter naturally pleas'd with the fatigue of bufinefs, and particularly of the Law, * but delights in the liberty which belongs to the Batchelour's Eftate. * Painting naturally withdraws from Noife and Tumult, and pleafes it felf in the enjoyment of a Country Retirement : becaufe Si-480. lence and Solitude fet an edge upon the Genius, and caufe a greater Application to work and study, and also ferve to produce the Ideas, which, so conceiv'd, will be always present in the MnJ, even to the finishing of the work; the whole compals of which, the Painter can at that time more commodioufly form to himfelf than at any other.

* Let not the covetous defign of growing rich, induce you to ruin your reputation, but rather fatisfy your felf with a moderate fortune; and let your

K 2

485.

your Thoughts be wholly taken up with acquiring to your felf a glorious Name, which can never perifh, but with the World, and make that the recompence of your worthy Labours.

* The qualities requifite to form an excellent Painter, are, a true diferning Judgment; a Mind which is docible, a noble Heart, a fublime Senfe of things, and Fervour of Soul; after which follow, Health of Body, handfomenefs, a convenient fhare of Fortune, Youth, Diligence, an affection for the Art, and to be bred under the difcipline of a knowing Mafter.

And remember, that what foever your Subject be, whether of your own Choice, or what chance or good fortune fhall put into your hand, if you have not that Genius or natural Inclination, which your Art requires, you fhall never arrive to perfection in it, even with all those great advantages which I have mention'd; for the Wit, and the manual operation are things vaftly diftant from each other. 'Tis the Influence of your Stars, and the happines of your Genius, to which you must be oblig'd for the greateft Beauties of your Art.

495.

Nay, even your excellencies fometimes will not pals for fuch in the opinion of the learned, but only as things which have lefs of Error in them, for no man fees his own failings; * and Life is fo fhort,

Condignæ pulchrorum Operum mercedis in ævum.

Judicium, docile Ingenium, Cor nobile, Senfus Sublimes, firmum Corpus, florensque Juventa, Commoda Res, Labor, Artis amor, doctusque Magister; 490.

Et quamcumque voles occasio porrigat ansam, Ni Genius quidam adfuerit Sydusque benignum, Dotibus his tantis, nec adhuc Arstantaparatur :

Distat ab Ingenio longè Manus. Optima Doctis Censentur que prava minus; latet omnibus error, Vitaque tam longæ brevior non sufficit Arti; Defi-

495.

70

De Arte Graphica.

Definimus nam posse sein scim scire periti Incipimus, doctamque Manum gravat ægra senectus, Nec gelidis fervet juvenilis in Artubus ardor.

500.

Quare agite, ô Juvenes, placido quos Sydere natos Paciferæ studia alleEtant tranquilla Minervæ, Quosque suo fovet igne, sibique optavit Alumnos ! Eja agite, atque animis ingentem ingentibus Artem Exercete alacres, dum strenua corda Juventus Viribus extimulat vegetis, patiensque laboram eft; 505. Dum vacua errorum nulloque imbuta sapore Pura nitet mens, & rerum sitibunda novarum Prasentes haurit species, atque humida servat.

LXX Ordo Studiorum.

In Geometrali priùs Arte parumper adulti

Signa

The Art of Painting.

fhort, that it is not sufficient for so long an Art. Our strength fails us in our old Age, when we begin to know somewhat: Age oppresses by the fame degrees that it inftructs us, and permits not that our mortal Members which are frozen with our years, fhould retain the Vigor and Spirits of our Youth.

* Take courage therefore, O ye Noble Youths ! you legitimate Off spring of Minerva, who are born under the influence of a happy Planet, and warm'd with a Celeftial Fire, which attracts you to the Love of Science; exercife while you are young, your whole forces, and employ them with delight in an Art which requires a whole Painter. Exercife them I fay, while your boyling Youth supplies you with Strength, and furni- 505. fhes you with Quickness and with Vigour ; while your Mind, yet pure and void of Error, has not taken any ill habitude to vice, while yet your Spirits are inflam'd with the Thirst of Novelties, and your Mind is fill'd with the first Species of things which prefent themfelves to a young Imagination, which it gives in keeping to your Memory ; . and which your Memory retains for length of time, by reason of the moisture wherewith at that LXX. Age the Brain abounds: * you will do well Studies for a * to begin with Geometry, and after having made young Paintfome

500.

The Art of Painting.

510.

515.

520.

525.

some progress it it, * set your self on designing after the Ancient Greeks, * and cease not day or night from labour, till by your continual practice you have gain'd an easy habitude of imitating them in their invention, and in their manner. * And when afterwards your judgment fhall grow ftronger, and come to its maturity with years, it will be very neceffary to fee and examine one after the other, and part by part, those works which have given fo great a Reputation to the Masters of the first form in pursuit of that Method, which we have taught you here above, and according to the Rules which we have given you; fuch are the Romans, the Venetians, the Parmefans, and the Bolognefes. Amongst those excellent Perfons, Raphael had the Talent of Invention for his share, by which he made as many Miracles as he made Pictures. In which is observ'd * a certain Grace which was wholly natural and peculiar to him, and which none fince him have been able to appropriate to themfelves. Michael Angelo posses'd powerfully the part of Design, above all others. * Julio Romano (educated from his childhood among the Muses) has open'd to us'the Treasures of Parnassus: and in the Poetry of Painting has discover'd to our Eyes the most facred Mysteries of Apollo, and all the rarest Orna-

De Arte Graphica.

Signa Antiqua super Graïorum addiscite formam; Nec mora nec requies, noctuque diuque labori Illorum Menti atque Modo, vos donec agendi Praxis ab assiduo faciles assueverit usu.

Mox ubi Judicium emensis adoleverit annis Singula quæ celebrant primæ Exemplæria classis Romani, Veneti, Parmenses, atque Bononi Partibus in cunctis pedetentim atque ordine recto, Ut monitum suprà est vos expendisse juvabit.

515 ..

Hos apud invenit Raphael miracula. Jummo. Ducta modo, Veneresque habuit quas nemo deinceps. Quidquid erat formæ scivit Bonarota potenter.

520.

Julius à puero Musarum eductus in Antris Aonias reseravit opes, Graphicaque Poësi Qua non visa priùs, sed tantùm audita Poëtis 525. Ante oculos spectanda dedit Sacraria Phæbi: Quaque

73 510.

De Arte Graphica.

Quaque coronatis complevit bella triumphis Heroüm fortuna potens, caſuʃque decoros Nobilius reipſa antiqua pinxiʃʃe videtur.

530.

Clarior ante alios Corregius extitit, ampla Luce superfusa circum coëuntibus Umbris, Pingendique Modo grandi, & tractando Colore Corpora. Amicitiamque, gradusque, dolosque Colorum, Compagemque ita disposuit Titianus, ut inde Divus appellatus, magnis sit honoribus auctus Fortunaque bonis: Quos sedulus Annibal omnes In propriam mentem atque Modum mira arte coëgit. Plurimus

535.

The Art of Painting.

Ornaments which that God is capable of commucating to those works that he inspires, which we knew not before, but only by the Recital that the Poets made of them; he feems to have painted those famous Wars which Heroes have wag'd, and ended with Victory over crown'd Heads, whom they have led in triumph; and those other glorious Events which Fortune has caus'd in all ages, even with more Magnificence and Nobleness, than when they were acted in the World. Correggio has made his Memory immortal by the Strength and Vigour he has given to his Figures, and by fweetning his Lights and Shadows, and melting them into each other fo happily, that they are even imperceptible. He is also almost fingle in the great manner of his Painting, and the Facility he had in the managing of his Colours. And Titian underftood so well the Union of the Masses, and the Bodies of Colours, the Harmony of the Tones, and the Disposition of the whole together, that he has deferv'd those Honours, and that wealth which were heap'd upon him, together with that attribute of being furnam'd the Divine Painter. The laborious and diligent Annibal Carracci, has 535. taken from all those great Persons already mention'd, whatfoever excellencies he found in them,

L 2.

5300.

and

The Art of Painting.

and, as it were, converted their Nourishment into his own Substance.

LXXI. Nature and perfect Art.

'Tis a great means of profiting your felf to co-Experience py diligently those excellent Pieces, and those beautifull designs; But Nature which is present before your Eyes, is yet a better Mistress: For The augments the Force and Vigour of the Genius, and fhe it is from whom Art derives her ultimate perfection by the means of fure Experience ; * I pais in filence many things which will be more amply treated in the enfuing Commentary.

And now confidering that all things are fubject to the vicifitude of Time, and that they are liable to Destruction by several ways, I thought I might reasonably take the boldness * to intrust to the Muses (those lovely and immortal Sifters of painting) these few Precepts which I have here made and collected of that Art.

545.

549.

I employ'd my time in the study of this work at Rome, while the honour of the Bourbon Family, and the just Avenger of his injur'd Ancestors, the Victorious Lovis was darting his Thunder on the Alpes, and caufing his Enemies to feel the force of his unconquerable Arms, while he like another Gallique Hercules, born for the benefit and Honour of his Country, was griping the Spanish Geryon by the Throat, and at the point of OBftrangling him.

540.

De Arte Graphica.

Plurimus inde labor Tabulas imitando juvabit Egregias, Operumque Typos; fed plura docebit Natura ante oculos prafens; nam firmat & auget Vim Genii, ex illaque Artem Experientia complet. Multa superfileo que commentaria dicent.

LXXI. Natura & Experientia Artem perficiunt.

540.

Hec ego, dum memoror fubitura volubilis ævi Cuncta vices, variifque olim peritura ruinis, Pauca Sophifmata fum Graphica immortalibus aufus 545. Credere Pieriis. Romæ meditatus: ad Alpes Dum fuper infanas moles inimicaque caftra Borbonidum decus & vindex Lodoicus Avorum Fulminat ardenti dextrâ, Patriæque refurgens Gallicus Alcides, premit Hifpani ora Leonis. 549.



(79)

OBSERVATIONS ON THE Art of Painting

O F

Charles Alphonfe du Frefnoy.

Ainting and Poefy are two Sifters, &c. 'Tis **f** 1. a receiv'd truth, that the Arts have a cer-The Number tain relation to each other. "There is at the head of or no Art (faid Tertullian in his Treatife of Idola-"try) which is not either the Father or the near Re Text the par-"I lation of another. And Cicero in his Oration for frage on which "Archias the Poet, fays, That the Arts which have the Observati-"refpect to buman life, have a kind of Alliance a." "mongft themsfelves, and hold each other (as we may "fay) by the hand. But those Arts which are the nearest related, and claim the most ancient Kindred with each other, are Painting and Poetry; and

80

and whofoever fhall throughly examine them, will find them fo much refembling one another, that he cannot take them for lefs than *Sifters*.

They both follow the fame bent, and fuffer themfelves rather to be carry'd away, than led by their fecret Inclinations, which are fo many feeds of the Divinity. " There is a God within us (fays " Ovid in the beginning of his Sixth Book de Fa-" ftis, there speaking of the Poets) who by his A-" gitation warms us. And Suidas fays, That the fa-" mous Sculptor Phidias, and Zeuxis that incompa-" rable Painter, were both of them transported by the-" same Enthusiasm, which gave life to all their works. They both of them aim at the fame end, which is Imitation. Both of them excite our Passions ; and we fuffer our felves willingly to be deceiv'd, both by the one, and by the other; our Eyes and Souls are so fixt to them, that we are ready to perfuade our felves that the painted Bodies breath, and that the Fictions are Truths. Both of themare set on fire by the great Actions of Heroes; and both endeavour to eternize them : Both of them in fhort, are supported by the strength of their Imagination, and avail themselves of those licences, which Apollo has equally beftow'd on them, and with which their Genius has infpir'd. them.

Picto-

..... Pictoribus atque Poetis Quidlibet audendi, Jemper fuit æqua potestas.

Painters and Poets free from fervile awe, May treat their Subjects, and their Objects draw.

As Horace tells us in his Art of Poetry.

The advantage which *Painting* polleffes above *Poefie* is this; That amongft fo great a Diverfity of *Languages*, fhe makes her felf *underftood* by all the *Nations of the World*; and that fhe is neceffary to all other Arts, becaufe of the need which they have of demonstrative Figures, which often give more Light to the Underftanding than the cleareft difcourfes we can make.

Segnius irritant animos demissa per aurem, Quam quæ sunt oculis commissa fidelibus.

Hearing excites the Mind by flow degrees, The Man is warm'd at once by what he fees.

Horace in the fame Art of Poetry.

For both of them that they might contribute, &c. T Poetry by its Hymns and Anthems, and Painting by its Statues, Altar-pieces, and by all those Decorati-M ons

ons which inspire Respect and Reverence for our Sacred Mysteries, have been serviceable to Religion. Gregory of Nice, after having made a long and beautifull Description of Abraham facrificing his Son Ifaac, fays these words, " I have often. " caft my eyes upon a Picture, which represents this " moving object, and could never withdraw them with-" out Tears. So well did the Picture represent " the thing it felf, even as if the Action were then " paffing before my Sight. So much these Divine Arts have been always honour'd, &c. The greatest Lords, whole Cities and their Magistrates of Old (lays Pliny lib. 33.) took it for an honour to obtain a Pi-Eture from the hands of those great Ancient Painters. But this Honour is much fallen of late amongst the French Nobility: and if you will understand the cause of it, Vitruvius will tell you that it comes from their Ignorance of the charming Arts. Propter ignorantiam Artis, virtutes obscurantur : (in the Preface to his Fifth Book.) Nay more, we should fee this admirable Art fall into the last degree of Contempt, if our Mighty Monarch, who yields in nothing to the Magnanimity of Alexander the Great, had not flown as much Love for Painting as Valour in the Wars: we daily fee him encouraging this noble Art, by the confiderable Presents which he makes to his * chief Painter. And

* Mr. Le Brun.

1 24.

And he has also founded an Academy for the Progrefs and Perfectionating of Painting, which his * first Minister honours with his Protection, * Mr. Colhis care, and frequent Visits: infomuch that we bert. might fhortly see the age of Apelles reviving in our Country, together with all the beauteous Arts, if our generous Nobility, who follow our incomparable King with fo much Ardour and Courage in those dangers to which he exposes his Sacred Perfon for the Greatness and Glory of his Kingdom, would imitate him in that wonderfull Affection which he bears to all who are excellent in this kind. Those Perfons who were the most confiderable in Ancient Greece, either for Birth or Merit, took a most particular care, for many ages, to be instru-Ated in the Art, of Painting : following that laudable and profitable cuftom which was begun and eftablish'd by the Great Alexander, which was to learn how to Defign. And Pliny who gives teftimony to this in the tenth Chapter of his 35th. Book tells us farther (speaking of Pamphilus the Mafter of Apelles) That it was by the authority of Alexander, that first at Sicyon, and afterwards thro' all Greece, the young Gentlemen learn'd before all other things to defign upon Tablets of Boxen-wood; and that the first place among all the Liberal Arts was given to Painting. And that which makes it evident, M 2 that

that they were very knowing in this Art, is the love and efteem which they had for Painters. Demetrius gave high testimonies of this when he besieg'd the City of Rhodes : For he was pleas'd to employ fome part of that time, which he ow'd to the care of his Arms, in visiting Protogenes, who was then drawing the Picture of Jalifus. This Jalifus, (fays Pliny) binder'd King Demetrius from taking Rhodes, out of fear, lest he should burn the Pictures; and not being able to fire the Town on any other fide, he was pleas' d rather to spare the Painting, than to take the Victory which was already in his hands. Protogenes at that time had his Work-house in a Garden out of the Town, and very near the Camp of the Enemies, where he was daily finifhing those Pieces which he had already begun; the noise of Soldiers not being capable of interrupting his studies. But Demetrius causing him to be brought into his Prefence, and asking him what made him fo bold as to work in the midft of Enemies : He answer'd the King, That he understood the War which he made, was against the Rhodians and not against the Arts. This oblig'd Demetrius to appoint him Guards for his Security, being infinitely pleas'd that he could preferve that hand, which by this means he fav'd from the barbarity and infolence of Soldiers. Alexander. had

had no greater pleafure, than when he was in the painting room of Apelles, where he commonly was found. And that Painter once receiv'd from him a fenfible Teftimony of Love and Efteem which that Monarch had for him: for having caus'd him to paint naked (by reason of her admirable beauty) one of his Concubines call'd Campaspe, who had. the greatest share in his affections, and perceiving. that Apelles was wounded with the fame fatal dart of Beauty, he made a present of her to him. In that age fo great a deference was pay'd to Paint. ing, that they who had any Mastery in that Art, never painted on any thing but what was portable from one place to another, and what could. be fecur'd from burning. They took a particular care, fays Pliny, in the place above-cited, not to paint any thing against a Wall, which could onely belong to one Mafter, and must always. remain in the fame place; and for that reason could not be remov'd in cafe of an accidental Fire. Men were not suffer'd to keep a Picture, as it were in Prison, on the Walls: It dwelt in common in all Cities, and the Painter himfelf was respected, as a Common Good to all the World. See this Excellent Author, and you shall find that the 1 oth. Chapter of his 35th. Book is fill'd with the praises of this Art, and with the Honours which *were*

avere ascrib'd to it. You will there find that it was not permitted to any but those of noble Blood to profess it. Francis the First, as Vasari tells us, was in love with Painting to that degree, that he allur'd out of Italy all the best Masters, that this Art might flourish in his own Kingdom. Amongst others Leonardo da Vinci, who after having continued for some time in France, died at Fontainbleau, in the Arms of that great King, who could not behold his death, without fhedding Tears over him. Charles the Fifth has adorn'd Spain with the nobleft Pictures which are now remaining in the World. Ridolphi in his life of Titian, fays, that Emperor one day took up a Pencil, which fell from the hand of that Artift, who was then drawing his Picture, aud upon the Compliment which Titian made him on that occasion, he faid these words, Titian has deferv'd to be ferv'd by Cæsar. And in the same life tis remarkable, That the Emperour valued himfelf not fo much in subjecting Kingdoms and Provinces, as that he had been thrice made immortal by the hand of Titian. If you will but take the pains to read this famous life in Ridolphi, you will there fee the relation of all those honours which he receiv'd from Charles the Fifth. It would take up too much time here to recount all the particulars : I will onely observe that the greatest Lords who compos'd the Court of

of that Emperour, not being able to refrain from some marks of Jealousy, upon the preference which he made of the Perfon, and Conversation of Titian, to that of all his other Courtiers; he freely told them, That he could never want a Court or Courtiers, but he could not have Titian always with him. Accordingly he heap'd Riches on him, and whenfoever he fent him Money, which, ordinarily speaking, was a great Summ, he always did it with this obliging Teftimony, That his defign was not to pay him the value of his Pictures, because they were above any price. After the example of the Worthies of Antiquity, who bought the rareft Pictures with Bushels of Gold, without counting the weight or the number of the pieces, In nummo aureo, mensurà accepit, non numero, says Pliny, speaking of Apelles. Quinctilian inferrs from hence, that there is nothing more noble than the Art of Painting; because other things for the most part are Merchandice, and bought at certain Rates; most things for this very reason, (fays he) are vile becaule they have a price, Pleraque hoc ipfo poffunt. videri vilia, quod pretium habent : see the 34th. 35th. and 36th. Books of Pliny. Many great perfons. have lov'd it with an extream Paffion, and have exercis'd themfelves in it with delight. Amongst others, Lelius Fabius, one of those famous Romans,

mans, who, as Cicero relates, after he had tafted painting and had practis'd it, would be call'd Fabius Pictor : as alfo Turpilius a Roman Knight; Labeo Pretor & Conful, Quintus Pedius, the Poets Ennius and Pacuvius; Socrates, Plato, Metrodorus, Pirrho, Commodus, Nero, Veſpaſian, Alexander Severus, Antoninus, and many other Kings and Emperours, who thought it not below their Majefty to employ fome part of their time in this honourable Art.

\$ 37.

The principal and most important part of Painting, is to find out and thoroughly to understand what Nature hath made most beautifull and most proper to this Art, &c. Observe here the rock on which the greatest part of the Flemish Painters have split : most of that Nation know how to imitate Nature, at least as well as the Painters of other Countries, but they make a bad choice in Nature it felf; whether it be, that they have not feen the Ancient pieces to find those beauties; or that a happy Genius, and the beautifull Nature is not of the growth of their Country. And to confels the truth, that which is naturally beautifull is fo very rare, that it is discover'd by few persons ; 'tis difficult to make a choice of it, and to form to our selves such an Idea of it, as may serve us for a Model. And

And that a choice of it may be made according to \$ 39. the gust and manner of the Ancients, &c. That is to fay, according to the Statues, the Baffo Relie. vo's, and the other Ancient Pieces, as well of the Gracians as of the Romans ; Ancient (or Antique) is that which has been made from the time of Alexander the Great, till that of Phocas; during whole Empire the Arts were ruin'd by War. These Ancient works from their beginning have been the rule of Beauty; and in effect, the Authors of them have been fo carefull to give them that perfection, which is still to be observ'd in them, that they made use not onely of one single Body, whereby they form'd them, but of many, from which they took the most regular parts to compose from them a beautifull whole. " The Sculptors, " fays Maximus Tyrius in his 7th. Differtation, " with admirable Artifice chose out of many Bodies " those parts which appear'd to them the most beauti-" full, and out of that diversity made but one Statue: " But this mixture is made with fo much prudence " and propriety, that they seem to have taken but one " onely perfect Beauty. And let us not imagine that " we can ever find one natural Beauty which can dif-" pute with Statues, that Art which has always some-" what more perfect than Nature. 'Tis also to be prefum'd, that in the choice which they made of thole N

those parts, they follow'd the opinion of the Physicians, who at that time were very capable of instructing them in the rules of Beauty : Since Beauty and Health ordinarily follow each other. " For Beauty, Says Galen, is nothing elfe but a just " Accord and mutual Harmony of the Members, a-" nimated by a healthfull constitution. And men, " faid the fame Author, commend a certain Statue " of Polycletus, which they call the rule, and which " deferves that name for having fo perfect an agree-" ment in all its parts, and a proportion fo exact, that " it is not poffible to find a fault in it. From what I have quoted, we may conclude, that the Ancient Pieces are truly beautifull, because they refemble the Beauties of Nature; and that Nature will ever be beautifull which refembles those Beauties of Antiquity. 'Tis now evident upon what account none have presum'd to contest the proportion of those Ancient Pieces, and that on the contrary, they have always been quoted as Models of the most perfect Beauty. Ovid in the 12th. Book of his Metamorphofis, where he describes Cyllarus, the most beautifull of all the Centaures, fays, That he had fo great a Vivacity in his Countenance, his Neck, his Shoulders, his Hands and Stomach were so fair, that it is certain the manly part of him was as beautifull as the most celebrated Statues. And Pbilo-

1 ...

91

Philostratus in his Heroiqnes, speaking of Protestlaus and praising the beauty of his face, says, "That the form of his Nose was square, as if it had "been of a Statue; and in another place speaking of Euphorbus, he says, "That his beauty had gain'd "the affections of all the Greeks, and that it refembled so nearly the beauty of a Statue, that one might have taken him for Apollo. Afterwards also speaking of the Beauty of Neoptolemus, and of his likeness to his Father Achilles, he says, "That in beauty, his Father had the same advantage over him, as Statues have over the beauty of living "Men.

This ought to be understood of the fairest Statues, for amongst the multitude of Sculptors which were in Greece and Italy, 'tis impoffible but fome of them must have been bad work-men, or rather lefs good : for though their works were much inferiour to the Artifts of the first form, yet fomewhat of greatness is to be seen in them, and fomewhat of harmonious in the distribution of their parts, which makes it evident; that at this time they wrought on Common Principles, and that every one of them avail'd himlelf of those Principles according to his Capacity and Genius. Those Statues were the greatest Ornaments of Greece; we need onely open the Book of Pausanias to find N 2 the

the prodigious quantity of them, whether within or without their Temples, or in the croffing of Streets, or in the Squares and publique Places, or even the Fields, or on the Tombs. Statues were ere-Aed to the Muses, to the Nymphs, to Heroes, to great Captains, to Magistrates, Philosophers and Poets : In fhort, they were fet up to all those who had made themfelves eminent either in defence of their Country, or for any noble action which deferv'd a recompence ; for it was the most ordinary and most authentique way, both amongst the Greeks and Romans, thus to testifie their gratitude. The -Romans when they had conquer'd Gracia, transported from thence, not onely their most admirable Statues, but also brought along with them the most excellent of their Sculptors, who instructed others in their Art, and have left to posterity the immortal Examples of their knowledge, which we see confirm'd by those curious Statues, those Vales, those Baffo-Relievo's, and those beautifull Columns call'd by the names of Trajan and Anto-. nine: They are those Beauties which out Author propoles to us for our Models. And as the true Fountains of Science, out of which both Painters and Statuaries are bound to draw for their own use, without amusing themselves with dipping inftreams which are often muddy, at least troubled; L

I mean the manner of their Masters, after whom they creep, and from whom they are unwilling to depart, either through negligence, or through the meannels of their Genius. " It belongs onely to " heavy minds, fays Cicero, to Spend their time on " streams, without searching for the Springs from " whence their materials flow in all manner of abun-" dance.

Without which all is nothing, but a blind and rafh of 40. barbarity, &c. All that has nothing of the Ancient gust, is call'd a barbarous or Gothique manner, which is not conducted by any rule, but onely follows a wretched fancy, which has nothing in it that is noble: we are here to observe, that Painters are not oblig'd to follow the Antique as exactly as the Sculptors, for then their Picture would favour too strongly of the Statue, and would feem to be without Motion. Many Painters, and fome of the ableft amongst them, believing they do well, and taking that Precept in too literal a Sence, have fallen thereby into great inconveniencies ; it therefore becomes the Painters to make use of those Ancient Patterns with diferetion, and to accommodate the Nature to them in fuch a manner, that their Figures which must feem to live, may rather appear to be Models for the Antique, than the Antique a Model for their figures. It.

It appears that Raphael made a perfect use of this conduct, and that the Lombard School have not precifely fearch'd into this Precept, any further than to learn from thence how to make a good choice of the Nature, and to give a certain grace and nobleness to all their works, by the general and confus'd Idea, which they had of what is beautifull; as for the reft, they are fufficiently licentious, excepting onely Titian, who, of all the Lombards has preferv'd the greatest purity in his works. This barbarous manner of which I Spoke, has been in great vogue from the year 611 to 1450. They who have reftor'd Painting in Germany, (not having feen any of those fair Reliques of Antiquity) have retain'd much of that barbarous manner. Amongst others Lucas van Leyden, a very laborious man, who with his Scholars has infected almost all Europe with his designs for Tapestry, which by the ignorant are call'd Ancient Hangings, (a greater honour than they deferve :) these I say are esteem'd beautifull by the greatest part of the World. I must acknowledge that I am amaz'd at fo grofs a ftupidity, and that we of the French Nation should have fo barbarous a Taft, as to take for beautifull those Hat, childish and insipid Tapestries. Albert Durer, that famous German, who was contemporary

ry to that Lucas, has had the like misfortune to fall into that absurd manner, because he had never feen any thing that was beautifull. Observe what Vafari tells us in the life of Marc Antonio (Raphael's Graver) having first commended Albert for his skill in graving, and his other Talents : " And in truth, fays he, if this, fo excellent, fo exact, " and fo universal a Man, had been born in Tuf-" cany, as he was in Germany, and had form d his " studies according to those beautifull pieces which are " feen at Rome, as the reft of us have done, be had " prov'd the best Painter of all Italy, as he was the " greatest Genius, and the most accomplish'd which " Germany ever bore.

We love what we understand, &c. This period \$ 45. informs us, that though our inventions are never so good, though we are furnish'd by Nature with a noble Genius, and though we follow the impulse of it, yet this is not enough, if we learn not to understand what is perfect and beautifull in Nature, to the end that having found it, we may be able to imitate it, and by this inftruction we may be capacitated to obferve those errors which she her felf has made, and to avoid them, fo as not to copy her in all forts of subjects; such as the appears to us without choice or diffinction.

As

\$ 50.

-96

As being the Sovereign Judge of his own Art, &c. This word of Sovereign Judge or Arbiter of his own Art, presupposes a painter to be fully instructed in all the parts of Painting; fo that being fet as it were above his Art, he may be the Master and Sovereign of it, which is no eafie matter. Those of that profession are so feldom endow'd with that supreme Capacity, that few of them arrive to be good Judges of Painting: and I should many times make more account of their judgment, who are men of Sence, and yet have never touch'd a Pencil, than of the opinion which is given by the greatest part of Painters. All Painters therefore may be call'd Arbiters of their own Art, but to be Sovereign Arbiters belongs onely to knowing Painters.

\$ 52.

And permit no ----- transfient Beauties to escape his observation, &c. Those fugitive or transfient Beauties are no other than such as we observe in Nature with a short and transfient view, and which remain not long in their subjects. Such are the Passions of the Soul. There are of these fort of Beauties which last but for a moment; as the different Aires of an Assembly, upon the Sight of an unexpected and uncommon Object, some particularity of a violent Passion, fome gracefull Action, a Smile, a Glance of an Eye, a difdainfull Look,

a Look of Gravity, and a thouland other luch like things; we may allo place in the Catalogue of thele flying Beauties, fine Clouds, luch as ordinarily follow Thunder or a Shower of Rain.

In the same manner that bare practice destitute of ¶ 54. the Lights of Art, &c. We find in QuinEtilian, that Pythagoras faid, " The Theory is nothing with-" out the practice. And what means (lays the young-" er Pliny) have we to retain what has been taught " us, if we put it not in practice: we would not allow that Man to be an Orator who had the beft thoughts imaginable, and who knew all the rules of Rhetorique if he had not acquir'd by exercife the Art of using them, and of composing an excellent Discourse. Painting is a long Pilgrimage; what avails it to make all the necessary preparatives for our Voyage, or to inform our felves of all the difficulties in the rode, if we do not actually begin the journey, and travel at a round rate, we shall never arrive at the end of it. And as it would be ridiculous to grow old in the ftudy of every neceffary thing, in an Art which comprehends fo many feveral parts; fo on the other hand to begin the practice without knowing the rules, or at least with a light Tincture of them is to expose our felves to the scorn of those who can judge of Painting, and to make it apparent to

to the World that we have no care of our reputation. Many are of opinion, that we need onely work and mind the practical part to become skilfull and able Painters; and that the Theory onely incumbers the mind, and tyes the hand : Such Men do just like the Squirrel, who is perpetually turning the Wheel in her Cage; fhe runs apace and wearies her felf with her continual Motion, and yet gets no ground. 'Tis not enough for doing well to walk apace, fays Quinctilian, but it is enough for walking apace to do well. 'Tis a bad excuse to fay, I was but a little while about it: That gracefull Eafinels, that celeftial Fire which animates the work, proceeds not fo much from having often done the like, as from having well understood what we have done. See what I shall farther lay, in the 51 ft. Rule, which concerns eafinels. Others there are who believe the Precepts and Speculation, to be of abfolute necessity, but as they were ill instructed, and what they knew rather entangl'd than clear'd their underftanding, fo they oftentimes ftop fhort; and if they perform a work, 'tis not without Anxiety and Pain. And in truth, they are fo much the more worthy of Compaffion because their intentions are right, and if they advance not in knowledge as far as others, and are sometimes cast behind, yet they are grounded

ed upon some fort of reason; for 'tis belonging to good fence, not to go over fast when we apprehend our selves to be out of the way, or even where we doubt which way we ought to take. Others on the contrary, being well instructed in good Maximes, and in the rules of Art, after having done fine things yet spoil them all by endeavouring to make them better, which is a kind of over-doing, and are fo intoxicated with their work and with an earnest defire of being above all others, that they fuffer themselves to be deceiv'd with the appearance of an imaginary good. Apelles one day admiring the prodigious Labour which Pliny 35. 10. he faw in a Picture of Protogenes, and knowing how much sweat it must have cost him, said, That Protogenes and himself were of equal strength; nay, that he yielded to him in some parts of Painting, but in this he surpass'd him, that Protogenes never knew when he had done well, and could never hold his hand; he also added in the nature of a Precept, that he wish'd all Painters would imprint this leffon deeply in their Memory, that with over-straining and earnestness of finishing their Pieces they often did them more harm than good. There are some (says Quinctilian) who ne 10. 3. ver satisfie themselves, never are contented with their first Notions and Expressions, but are continually changing all, till nothing remains of their first Ideas. Others 0 2 there

there are (continues he,) who dare never trust themfelves, nor refolve on any thing, and who being as it were intangl'd in their own Genius, imagine it to be a laudable correctness, when they form difficulties to themfelves in their own work. And to speak the truth, 'tis hard to difcern whether of the two is in the greatest Error; he who is enamour'd of all he does, or he whom nothing of his own can pleafe. For it has happen'd to young Men, and often even to those of the greatest Wit, to waste their Spirits, and to confume themselves with Anxiety and Pain of their own giving, fo far as even to doze upon their work with too much eagerness of doing well; I will now tell you how a reasonable man ought to carry himself on this occasion: 'Tis certain that we ought to use our best endeavour to give the last Perfection to our works; yet it is always to be understood, that we attempt no more than what is in the compass of our Genius, and according to our Vein : for to make a true Progress, I grant that diligence and study are both requisite, but this study ought to have no mixture, either of Self-opinion, Obstinacy, or Anxiety; for which reason, if it blows a happy Gale we must set up all our Sails, though in fo doing it fometimes happens that we follow those Motions where our natural heat is more powerfull than our care and our correctness, provided we abuse not this licence, and suffer not our selves to be deceiv'd by it, for all our productions cannot fail to pleafe

please us at the moment of their Birth, as being new to us.

Becaufe the greateft Beauties cannot always be expressed \P 61. for want of terms, &c. I have learn'd from the mouth of Monfieur du Freshoy, that he had oftentimes heard Guido fay, That no man could give a rule of the greatest Beauties, and that the knowledge of them was so abstrufe, that there was no manner of Jpeaking which could express them. This comes just to what QuinEtilian fays, That things incredible wanted words Declam. 19. to express them: for some of them are too great and too much elevated to be comprehended by human discourse. From hence it proceeds that the beft Judges when they admire a noble Picture, feem to be fasten'd to it; and when they come to themselves you would fay they had loft the use of Speech.

Pausiacâ torpes, infane, Tabellâ, fays * Horace, * Lib.2.Sat.7. and † Symmachus fays, that the greatness of astonist. † Lib. 10. Ep. ment hinders men from giving a just applause. The Italians fay Opera da stupire, when a thing is wonderfully good.

Those Master-pieces of Antiquity, which were the first ¶ 63. Examples of this Art, &c. He means the most knowing and best Painters of Antiquity, that is to fay, from the last two Ages to our times.

And also moderates that fury of the Fancy, &c. ¶ 66. There is in the Latine Text, which produces onely Monsters,

102

Monfters, that is to fay, things out of all probable refemblance. Such things as are often found in the works of Pietro Tefta: It often happens, fays Dionyfus Longinus, a grave Author, That fome men imagining themfelves to be poffefs'd with a divine Fury; far from being carry'd into the rage of Bacchanalians, often fall into toys and trifles which are only Puerilities.

¶ 69. A subject beautifull and noble, &c. Painting is not onely pleafing and divertifing, but is alfo a kind of Memorial of those things which Antiquity has had the most beautifull and noble in their kinds, re-placing the Hiftory before our Eyes; as if the thing at that time were effectually in Action, even so far that beholding the Pictures wherein those noble deeds are represented, we find our felves stung with a defire of endeavouring somewhat which is like that Action there express'd, as if we were reading it in the History. The Beauty of the subject inspires us with Love and Admiration for the Pictures. As the fair mixture causes us to enter into the subject which it imitates and imprints it the more deeply into our Imagination and our Memory: these are two Chains which are interlink'd, which contain, and are at the fame time contain'd, and whofe matter is equally precious and effimable.

And

And well feafon'd, &c. Aliquid falis, fomewhat \$ 72. that is ingenious, fine and picquant, extraordinary of a high relifh, proper to instruct and to clear the Understanding. The Painters ought to do like the Orators, fays Cicero. Let them inftruct, De Opt.Gen. let them divertife, and let them move us; this is what is properly meant by the word Salt.

On which the whole Machine (as it may be call'd) \$ 74. of the Pieture is to be dispos'd, &c. 'Tis not without reason, nor by chance, that our Author uses the word Machine. A Machine is a just assembling or Combination of many pieces to produce one and the fame effect. And the Disposition in a Pi-Eture is nothing elfebut an Affembling of many parts, of which we are to forefee the agreement with each other: And the justness to produce a beautifull effect, as you shall see in the fourth Precept, which is concerning the Oeconomy. This is also call'd the Composition, by which is meant the diffribution and orderly placing of things, both in general and in particular.

Which is what we properly call Invention, &c. Our ¶ 75. Author establishes three parts of Painting, the INVENTION, the DESIGN or DRAWING, and the COLOURING, which in fome places he alfo calls the CRO-MATIQUE. Many Authors who have writ-

ten

ten of Painting, multiply the parts according to their pleafure; and without giving you or my felf the trouble of difcuffing this matter, I will onely tell you, that all the parts of Painting which others have nam'd, are reducible into thefe three which are mention'd by our Author.

For which reason, I efteem this division to be the justeft: and as these three parts are Effential to Painting, fo no man can be truly call'd a Painter who does not poffess them all together : In the fame manner that we cannot give the name of Man to any Creature which is not compos'd of Body, Soul and Reason, which are the three parts neceffarily constituent of a Man. How therefore can they pretend to the Quality of Painters, who can onely copy and purloyn the works of others who therein employ their whole industry, and with that onely Talent would pass for able Painters. And do not tell me that many great Artifts have done this; for I can eafily answer you that it had been their better course, to have abstain'd from fo doing; that they have not thereby done themfelves much honour, and that copying was not the best part of their reputation. Let us then conclude that all Painters ought to acquire this part of Excellence; not to do it, is to want courage and not dare to fhew themfelves. 'Tis to creep

creep and grovel on the ground, 'tis to deferve this just reproach, O imitatores servum pecus: 'Tis with Painters, in reference to their productions, as it is with Orators. A good beginning is always coffly to both : much fweat and labour is requir'd, but 'tis better to expose our works and leave them liable to cenfure for fifteen years, than to blufh for them at the end of fifty. On this account 'tis neceffary for a Painter to begin early to do fomewhat of his own, and to accustom himfelf to it by continual exercife; for fo long as endeavouring to raile himfelf, he fears falling, he shall be always on the ground. See the following obfervation.

Invention is a kind of Mule, which being posses'd 9 76. of the other advantages common to her Sisters, &c. The Attributes of the Muses are often taken for the Muses themselves ; and it is in this sence, that Invention is here call'd a Muse. Authors ascribe to each of them in particular the Sciences which they have (fay they) invented; and in general the belle lettere, because they contain almost all the others. These Sciences are those advantages of which our Author speaks, and with which he would have a Painter furnish himself sufficiently : and in truth, there is no man, though his underftanding be very mean who knows not and who р finds

finds not of himfelf how much Learning is neceffary to animate his Genius, and to compleat it. And the reason of this is, that they who have studied, have not onely feen and learn'd many excellent things in their course of studies, but that alfo they have acquir'd by that exercise a great Facility of profiting themfelves by reading good Authors. They who will make profession of Painting, must heap up treasures out of their reading and there will find many wonderfull means of raifing themfelves above others, who can onely creep upon the ground, or if they elevate themfelves, 'tis onely to fall from a higher place, becaule they ferve themfelves of other Men's Wings, neither understanding their Use nor Vertue : 'Tis true that it is not the present Mode for a Painter to be fo knowing : and if any of them in thefe times be found to have either a great Wit or much Learning, the multitude would not fail to fay, that it was great pity, and that the Youth might have come to fomewhat in the practical part, or it may be in the Exchequer, or in the Families of some Noble-men. So wretch'd is the Destiny of Painting in these later ages. By Learning'tis not fo much the knowledge of the Greek and Latine Tongue, which is here to be understood as the reading of good Authors, and understanding those things

things of which they treat: for Translations being made of the best Authors, there is not any Painter who is not capable in some sort of understanding those Books of Humanity, which are comprehended under the name of the belle lettere. In my opinion the Books which are of the most advantage to those of the Profession, are these which follow.

The Bible.

The Hiftory of Josephus.

The Roman Hiftory of Coeffeteau, (for those who understand the French,) and that of Titus Livius, translated by Vigenere, with the Notes which are both curious and profitable. They are in two Volumes.

Homer, whom Pliny calls the Fountain-head of Invention and noble thoughts.

Virgil, and in him, particularly his Æneids.

The Ecclefiastical History of Godean, or the Abridgement of Baronius.

Ovid's Metamorphoses, translated into French by Du Rier, and in English by Sandys.

* The Pictures of Philostratus.

Plutarch's Lives, translated from the Greek by feveral hands, in 5 Volumes.

Paufanias, though I doubt whether that Author be translated. He is wonderfull for giving of great

* Tableaux.

great Ideas; and chiefly, for fuch as are to be plac'd at a diftance, (or caft behind) and for the combining of Figures. This *Author* in conjunction with *Homer*, make a good mingle of what is pleafing and what is perfect.

The Religion of the Ancient Romans, by Du Choul; and in English, Godwin's Roman Antiquities.

Trajan's Pillar, with the difcourfe which explains the Figures on it, and inftructs a Painter in those things with which he is undifpenfibly to be acquainted. This is one of the most principal and most learned Books, which we have for the Modes, the Customs, the Arms, and the Religion of the Romans. Julio Romano made his chief studies on the Marble it felf.

The Books of Medals.

The Baff-Reliefs of Perrier and others, with their Explanations at the bottom of the Pages, which give a perfect understanding of them.

Horace's Art of Poetry, by the Earl of Roscomon, because of the relation which there is betwixt the Rules of Poetry and those of Painting.

And other Books of the like Nature, the reading of which are profitable to warm the Imagination : fuch as in English, are Spencer's Fairy Queen; The Paradise lost of Milton; Tasso translated by Fairfax;

Fairfax; and the Hiftory of Polybius, by Sir Henry Shere.

Some Romances alfo are very capable of entertaining the Genius, and of ftrengthening it by the noble Ideas which they give of things; but there is this danger in them, that they almost always corrupt the truth of History.

There are also other Books which a Painter may use upon some particular occasions and onely when he wants them : Such are,

The Mythology of the Gods.

The Images of the Gods.

The Iconology.

The Tables of Hyginus.

The practical Perspective.

And some others not here mention'd.

Thus it is neceffary, that they who are defirous of a name in Painting, fhould read at leifure times these Books with diligence, and make their observations of fuch things as they find for their purpose in them, and of which they believe they may fometime or other have occasion; let the Imagination be employ'd in this reading, and let them make Sketches and light Touches of those Ideas which that reading forms in their Imagination. *Quinctilian*, *Tacitus*, or whoever was the Author of that Dialogue which is call'd in Latine *De caufis*

fis corruptæ eloquentiæ, says, That Painting resembles Fire which is fed by the Fuel, inflam'd by Motion, and gathers strength by burning : For the power of the Genius is onely augmented by the abundance of matter to supply it; and 'tis impossible to make a great and magnificent work, if that matter be wanting or not dispos'd rightly. And therefore a Painter who has a Genius, gets nothing by long thinking and taking all imaginable care to make a noble Composition if he be not assisted by those studies which I have mention'd. All that he can gain by it, is onely to weary his Imagination, and to travel over many vast Countries without dwelling on any one thing, which can give him fatisfaction.

All the Books which I have named may be ferviceable to all forts of Perfons as well as to Painters. As for those Books which were of particular use to them, they were unfortunately lost in those Ages which were before the Invention of Printing. Neglecting the Copyers probably out of ignorance to transcribe them, as not finding * That is to themfelves capable of making the * demonstrative the Eye by Figures. In the mean time, 'tis evidently known by and Sketches, the reltaion of Authors, that we have loft fifty Volumes of them at the least. See Pliny in his 35th. Book ; and Franc. Junius in his 3d. Chapter of the

&c.

the 2d. Book of the Painting of the Ancients. Many Moderns have written of it with small fuccefs, taking a large compass without coming directly to the point, and talking much without faying any thing : yet fome of them have acquitted themselves luccessfully enough. Amongst others Leonardo da Vinci (though without method;) Paulo Lomazzo, whole Book is good for the greatest part, but whose discourse is too diffusive and very tiresome. John Baptist Armenini, Franciscus Junius, Monsieur de Cambray, to whose Preface I rather invite you than to his Book; we are not to forget what Monfieur Felebien has written of the Picture of Alexander by the hand of Monfieur Le Brun : besides that the work it self is very eloquent, the Foundations which he establishes for the making of a good Picture are wonderfully folid. Thus I have given you very near the Library of a Painter, and a Catalogue of fuch Books as he ought either to read himfelf or have read to him, at least if he will not satisfie himself with possessing Painting as the most fordid of all Trades and not as the nobleft of all Arts.

"Tis the business of a Painter in his choice of Po- 97stures, &c. See here the most important Precept of all those which relate to Painting. It belongs properly to a Painter alone, and all the reft are borrow'd

row'd either from Learning, or from Phylick, or from the Mathematicks, or in fhort, from other Arts, for it is sufficient to have a natural Wit and Learning to make that which we call in Painting a good Invention, for the defign we must have fome infight into Anatomy, to make Buildings, and other things in Perspective, we must have knowledge in the Mathematicks, and other Arts, will bring in their Quota's to furnish out the matter of a good Picture; but for the Oeconomy or ordering of the whole together, none but onely the Painter can understand it, because the end of the Artist is pleafingly to deceive the Eyes, which he can never accomplish if this part be wanting to him. Α Picture may make an ill effect, though the Invention of it be truly understood, the Defign of it correct and the Colours of it the most beautifull and fine that can be employ'd in it. And on the contrary we may behold other Pictures ill invented, ill defign'd and painted with the most common Colours, which shall make a very good effect, and which shall more pleafingly deceive; Nothing pleafes a man fo much as order, fays Xenophon: And Horace, in his Art of Poetry.

In Occonomico.

II2

Singula quæque locum teneant sortita decenter.

Set

Set all things in their own peculiar place, And know that Order is the greatest Grace.

This Precept is properly the use and application of all the reft; for which reason it requires much judgment. You are therefore, in fuch manner to forefee things, that your Picture may be painted in your Head: i. e. before it come upon the Canvas. When Menander (fays a celebrated Authour) had order'd the Scenes of his Co- comm.vetus. medy, he held it to be, in a manner, already made; though he had not begun the first Verse of it. 'Tis an undoubted truth, that they who are endu'd with this forefight, work with incredible pleafure and facility; others on the contrary are perpetually changing and rechanging their work, which when it is ended leaves them but anxiety for all their pains. It feems to me that these forts of Pictures remind us of those old Gothique Castles, made at feveral times, and which hold together onely as it were by Rags and Patches.

It may be inferr'd from that which I have faid, that the *Invention* and the *Difposition* are two feveral and diffinct parts in effect, though the last of them depends upon the first, and that commonly 'tis comprehended under it : yet we are to Q take

take great care that we do not confound them. The Invention fimply finds out the fubjects, and makes a choice of them fuitable to the Hiftory which we treat; and the Disposition distributes those things which are thus found each to its proper place, and accommodates the Figures and the Grouppes in particular, and the Tout Ensemble (or whole together) of the Picture in general : fo that this Oeconomy produces the same effect in relation to the Eyes, as a Confort of Musick to the Ears.

There is one thing of great confequence to be observ'd in the Oeconomy of the whole work, which is, that at the first Sight we may be given to understand the quality of the subject : and that the Picture at the first Glance of the Eye, may infpire us with the principal pailion of it : for Example, if the fubject which you have undertaken to treat be of joy, 'tis neceffary that every thing which enters into your Picture should contribute to that Paffion, fo that the Beholders shall immediately be mov'd with it. If the Subject be mournfull, let every thing in it have a ftroke of sadness; and so of the other Passions and Qualities of the Subjects.

§ 81. Let your Compositions be conformable to the Text of Ancient Authors, &c. Take care that the Licences of

of Painters be rather to adorn the Hiftory, than to corrupt it. And though Horace gives permiffion to Painters and Poets to dare everything, yet Art of Poetry. he encouragesneither of them, to make things out of nature or verifimility; for he adds immediately after,

But let the Bounds of Licences he fix'd, Not things of disagreeing Natures mix'd; Not Sweet with Sowre, nor Birds with Serpents joyn'd, Nor the fierce Lyon with the fearfull Hind.

The Thoughts of a Man endued with good Sence are not of kin to visionary madness; Men in Feavers are onely capable of fuch Dreams. Treat then the Subjects of your Pictures with all possible faithfulnels, and use your Licences with a becoming boldness, provided they be ingenious, and not immoderate and extravagant.

Take care that what soever makes nothing to your 9 83. Subject, &c. Nothing deadens fo much the Compolition of a Picture, as Figures which are not appertaining to the Subject: We may call them pleasantly enough, Figures to be let.

This part of Painting fo rarely met with, and fo 9 87. difficult to be found, &c. That is to fay, Invention.

Q 2

Which

116 \$ 89.

Which was stollen by Prometheus, Gc. The Poets feign that Prometheus form'd out of Clay, fo fair a Statue, that Minerva one day having long admir'd it, faid to the workman, that if he thought there was any thing in Heaven which could add to its perfection, he might ask it of her; but he being ignorant of what might be most beautifull in the Habitation of the Gods, defir'd leave that he might be carry'd thither, and being there to make his choice. The Goddefs bore him thither upon her Shield, and fo foon as he had perceiv'd that all Celeftial things were animated with Fire, he stole a Parcel of it, which he carry'd down to Earth, and applying it to the stomach of his Statue enliven'd the whole Body.

92. That it happens not to every one to see Corinth, &c. This is an Ancient Proverb which fignifies, that every man has not the Genius nor the Difpofition that is neceffary for the Sciences, neither yet a Capacity fit for the undertaking of things which are great and difficult. Corinth was hereto. fore the Centre of all Arts, and the place whither they fent all those whom they would render ca-* Pro lege pable of any thing. * Cicero calls it the Light of all Gracia.

Man.

It arriv'd at length to that height of perfection, &c. 95. This was in the time of Alexander the Great, and lasted even to Augustus; under whose reign Painting fell to great decay. But under the Emperors, Domitian, Nerva and Trajan, it appear'd in its primitive lustre, which lasted to the time of Phocas the Emperor, when vices prevailing over the Arts, and War being kindled through all Europe, and especially in Lombardy, (occasion'd by the irruption of the Hunns,) Painting was totally extinguish'd. And if some few in the succeeding Ages strain'd themselves to revive it, it was rather in finding out the most glaring, gawdy and coftly Colours, than in imitating the harmonious Simplicity of those illustrious Painters who preceded them. At length, in the fourteenth Century, some there were who began to set it again on foot. And it may truly be faid, that about the end of the fifteenth Age, and the beginning of our Sixteenth it appear'd in much Splendor by means of many knowing Men in all parts of Italy, who were in perfect pollession of it. Since those happy times which were to fruitfull of the noble Arts, we have also had some knowing Painters but very few in number, because of the little inclination which Sovereign Princes have had for Painting: but thanks to the zeal of our Great

117

Great Monarch, and to the care of his first Minister, Monsteur Colbert, we may shortly behold it more flourishing than ever.

102.

118

Though they are not very much inferior, &c. Our Author means this of Michael Angelo, and other able Sculptors of that time.

9 103.

A Posture therefore must be chosen according to their gusto, &c. This is the second part of Painting, which is call'd Design or Drawing; as the Ancients have sought as much as possible whatsoever contributes to the making of a perfect Body, so they have diligently examin'd in what consists the beauty of good postures, as their works sufficiently inform us.

The parts of it must be great, &c. Yet not fo great as to exceed a just proportion. But he means that in a noble polture, the greatest parts of the Body ought to appear foremost rather than the less, for which reason in another passage he vehemently forbids the foreshortnings, because they make the parts appear little, though of themselves they are great.

104.

Large or ample, &c. To avoid the dry manner, fuch as is most commonly the Nature which Lucas van Leyden and Albert Durer have imitated.

Unequa

Unequal in their Position, so that those which are \$ 105. before must contrast or oppose those others which are hindermost, and all of them be equally balanc'd on their Centre, &c. The Motions are never natural, when the Members are not equally balanc'd on their Centre : and these Members cannot be balanc'd on their Centre in an equality of weight, but they must contrast each other. A Man who dances on the Rope, makes a manifest Demonstration of this Truth. The Body is a weight balanc'd on its Feet, as upon two Pivots. And though one of the Feet most commonly bears the weight, yet we see that the whole weight refts Centrally upon it. Infomuch, that if, for Example, one Arm is stretched out, it must of necessity be either that the other Arm, or the Leg be caft backward, or the Body fomewhat bow'd on the opposite Side, so as to make an Equilibrium, and be in a Situation which is unforc'd. It may be, though feldom (if it be not in old Men) that the Feet bear equally ; and for that time half the weight is equally diftributed on each Foot. Youought to make use of the same Prudence, if one Foot bears three parts in four of the Burthen, and that the other Foot bore the remaining part. This in general is what may be faid of the Balance, and the Libration of the Body. In particular, there may

119 ¶ 105.

may many things be faid which are very ufefull and curious, of which you may fatisfie your felves in Leonardo da Vinci. He has done wonderfully well on that fubject, and one may truly fay that the Ponderation, is the beft and foundeft part of all his Book of Painting. It begins at the 181/t. Chapter, and concludes at the 273d. Iwould alfo advife you to read Paulo Lomazzo in his 6th. Book, Chapter 4th. Del moto del Corpo humano, that is, the motion of a human Body. You will there find many things of great profit; for what concerns the Contraft, I will onely fay in general, that nothing gives fo much grace and life to Figures. See the 43d. Precept, and what I fay upon it in the Remarks.

¶ 107.

The parts must have their out lines in Waves refembling Flames, or the gliding of a Snake upon the ground, &c. The reason of this proceeds from the action of the Muscles, which are as so many Well-buckets; when one of them acts and draws, 'tis neceffary that the other must obey; so that the Muscles which act, drawing always towards their principle, and those which obey ftretching in length and on the side of their infertion, it must needs follow that the parts must be design'd in Waves: but beware left in giving this form to the parts you do not break the Bones which fuftain

171

ftain them, and which always must make them appear firm.

This Maxim is not altogether fo general, but that actions may be found where the malles of the Muscles are situate one over against another, but this is not very common. The out-lines which are in waves, give not only a grace to the Parts, but also to the whole Body, when it is only fupported on one Leg. As we see in the Figures of Antinous, Meleager, the Venus of Medices, that of the Vatican, the two others of Borghefe, and that of Flora, of the Goddels Vesta, the two Bacchus's of Borghefe, and that of Ludovisio, and in fine of the greatest number of the Ancient Figures, which are ftanding, and which always reft more upon one Foot than the other. Befides, that the Figures and their Parts, ought almost always to have a serpentine and flaming form naturally, thefe forts of out-lines have, I know not what of life and feeming motion in them, which very much refembles the activity of the Flame, and of the Serpent.

According to the knowledge of them, which is given 112. us by Anatomy, &c. This part is nothing known at prefent amongft our modern Painters. I have fhewn the profit and even the neceffity of it in the Preface of a little Epitome which I have made, and which Monfieur Torrebat has publish'd. 1

122

know there are fome who think this Science a kind of Monfler, and believe it to be of no Advantage, either becaufe they are mean fpirited, or that they have not confider'd the want which they have of it; nor reflected as they ought, on its importance : contenting themfelves with a certain track, to which they have been us'd. But certain it is, that whoever is capable of fuch a thought, will never be capable of becoming a great Defigner.

¶ 113. Defign'd after the manner of the Græcians, &c. that is to fay, according to the Ancient Statues, which for the most part come from Greece.

¶ 114. Let there be a perfect relation betwixt the parts and the whole, &c. or let them agree well together, which is the fame thing. His meaning in this place, is to speak of the justness of proportions; and of the harmony which they make with one another. Many famous Authours have thoroughly treated this matter. Amongst others Paulo Lomazzo, whole first Book speaks of nothing elle: But there are fo many fubdivisions, that a Reader must have a good Brain, not to be turn'd with them. See those which our Author has remark'd in general, on the most beautifull Statues of the Ancients. I believe them to be fo much the better, as they are more conformable to those, which

which Vitruvius gives us, in the first Chapter of his third Book : And which he tells us, that he learn'd from the Artifts themfelves : becaufe in the Preface to his feventh Book, he makes his boaft to have had them from others, and particularly from ArchiteEts and Painters.

The Measures of a Humane Body.

The Ancients have commonly allow'd eight Heads to their Figures; though fome of them have but feven. But we ordinarily divide the Figure into * ten Faces : that is to fay, from the *This depends Crown of the Head to the Sole of the Foot in Quality of the the following manner.

From the Crown of the Head to the Forehead, Venus of Meis the third part of a Face.

more thanten The Face begins, at the root of the loweft Faces. Hairs, which are upon the Forehead ; and ends at the bottom of the Chin.

The Face is divided into three proportionable parts; the first contains the Forehead, the second the Nofe, and the third the Mouth and the Chin.

From the Chin, to the pit betwixt the Collarbones are two lengths of a Nofe.

From the pit betwixt the Collar bones, to the bottom of the Breaft one Face.

* From

perfons. The dices have

* The Apollo × From the bottom of the Breafts, to the Nahas a Nofe vel one Face.

* The Apollo * From the Navel to the Genitories, one Face. has half a Nofe more: and the upper Knee, two Faces. half of the Ve-

The Knee contains half a Face.

cesis to the lower part of From the lower part of the Knee to the Anckle, the Belly, and two Faces.

From the Anckle to the Sole of the Foot, half a Face.

A Man, when his Arms are ftretch'd out, is, from the longeft Finger of his Right hand, to the longeft of his left, as broad as he is long.

From one fide of the Breasts to the other, two Faces.

The bone of the Arm call'd Humerus is the length of two Faces, from the Shoulder to the Elbow.

From the end of the Elbow to the root of the little Finger, the bone call'd *Cubitus*, with part of the Hand, contains two Faces.

From the box of the Shoulder-blade, to the pit betwixt the Collar-bones, one Face.

If you would be fatisfy'd in the Measures of breadth, from the extremity of one Finger to the other; fo that this breadth fhou'd be equal to the length of the Body, you must observe that the boxes

124

nus de Medi-

vy parts.

boxes of the Elbows with the *Humerus*, and of the *Humerus* with the Shoulder-blade, bear the proportion of half a Face, when the Arms are ftretch'd out.

The Sole of the Foot is the fixth part of the Figure.

The Hand is the length of a Face.

The Thumb contains a Nofe.

The infide of the Arm, from the place where the Muſcle diſappears, which makes the Breaſt, call'd the Pectoral Muſcle, to the middle of the Arm, four Noſes.

From the middle of the Arm to the beginning of the Hand, five Nofes.

The longest Toe, is a Nose long.

The two utmost parts of the Teats, and the pit betwixt the Collar-bones of a Woman make an equilateral triangle.

For the breadth of the Limbs no precife meafures can be given; becaufe the meafures themfelves are changeable according to the quality of the perfons; and according to the movement of the Muscles.

If you wou'd know the Proportions more particularly, you may fee them in *Paulo Lomazzo*: 'tis good to read them, once at leaft, and to make Remarks on them; every man according to his own

own judgment, and according to the occafion which he has for them.

117.

126

Though Perspective cannot be call'd a certain Rule, &c. That is to fay, purely of it felf, without prudence, and discretion. The greatest part of those, who understand it, defiring to practife it too regularly, often make fuch things as fhock the fight, though they are within the Rules. If all those great Painters, who have left us fuch fair Platforms, had rigoroufly obferv'd it in their Figures, they had not wholly found their account in it. They had indeed made things more regularly true, but withall very unpleafing. There is great appearance that the ArchiteEts, and Statuaries of former times, have not found it to their purpose always; nor have follow'd the Geometrical part fo exactly as Perspective ordains. For He who wou'd imitate the Frontispiece of the Rotunda according to Perspective, wou'd be grofly deceiv'd; fince the Columns which are at the extremities have more diameter, than those which are in the middle. The Cornish of the Palazzo Farnese, which makes to beautifull an effect below, when view'd more nearly, will be found not to have its just measures. In the Pillar of Trajan, we fee that the highest Figures are greater than those below; and make an effect quite contrary to Perspective,

spective, increasing according to the measure of their distance. I know there is a Rule which teaches a way of making them in that manner; and which though 'tis to be found in some Books of Perspective, yet notwithstanding is no rule of Perspective. Because 'tis never made use of, but onely when we find it for our purpole; for if (for example) the Figures which are at the top of Trajan's Pillar, were but as great as those which are at the bottom, they wou'd not be for all that against Perspective: and thus we may fay, with more reason, that it is a rule of Decorum in Perspective to ease the fight, and to render objects more agreeable: 'Tis on this general observation, that we may establish in Perspective, the rules of Decorum (or convenience) whenloever occafion shall offer. We may also see another Example in the base of the Farnesian Hercules; which is not upon the level, but on an easie declivity on the advanc'd part, that the feet of the Figure may not be hidden from the fight, to the end that it may appear more pleafing : which the noble Authors of these things have done, not in contempt of Geometry and Perspective, but for the fatisfaction of the Eyes, which was the end they propos'd to themfelves in all their works.

We must therefore understand Perfpettive, as a Science which is abfolutely neceflary; and which a Painter must not want: Yet without subjecting our felves so wholly to it, as to become flaves of it. We are to follow it, when it leads us in a pleasing way, and that it shows us pleasing things; but for some time to forfake it, if it lead us through mire, or to a precipice. Endeavour after that which is aiding to your Art, and convenient, but avoid whatsoever is repugnant to it; as the 59th rule teaches.

126. Let every Member be made for its own Head, &c. That is to fay, you ought not to fet the Head of a Young man on the Body of an Old one; nor make a white Hand for a wither'd Body. Not to habit a Hercules in Taffeta; nor an Apollo in courfe ftuff: Queens and perfons of the first quality, whom you wou'd make appear Majestical, are not to be too negligently drefs'd, or indisfhabile, no more than Old men: The Nymphs are not to be overcharg'd with drapery: In fine, let all that which accompanies your Figures, make them known for what effectively they are.

Let the Figures to which Art cannot give a Voice, imitate the Mutes in their Actions, &c.

Mutes having no other way of fpeaking (or expressing their thoughts) but onely by their geftures

TI28.

128

129

ftures and their actions, 'tis certain that they do it in a manner more expressive than those who have the use of Speech, for which reason the Pi-Aure which is mute ought to imitate them, fo as to make it felf understood.

Let the principal Figure of the Subject, &c. 'Tis 129 one of the greatest blemishes of a Picture, not to give knowledge at the first Sight of the Subject which it reprefents. And truly nothing is more perplexing, than to extinguish as it were, the principal Figure by the opposition of fome others, which present themselves to us at the first view, and which carry a greater luftre. An Orator, who had undertaken to make a Panegyrick on Alexander the Great, and who had employ'd the ftrongest Figures of his Rhetorique in the praise of Bucephalus, would do quite the contrary to that which was expected from him; Because it would be believ'd that he rather took the Horfe for his Subject than the Mafter. A Painter is like an Orator in this. He must dispose his matter in such fort, that all things may give place to his principal Subject. And if the other Figures, which accompany it, and are onely as Accessaries there, take up the chief place, and make themfelves most remarkable, either by the Beauty of their Colours, or by the Splendour of the Light, which strikes upon them, they will catch the Sight, they will ftop

ftop it fhort, and not fuffer it to go further than themfelves, till after fome confiderable space of time to find out that which was not discern'd at first. The principal Figure in a Picture is like a King among his Courtiers, whom we ought to know at the first Glance, and who ought to dim the Lustre of all his Attendants. Those Painters who proceed otherwise, do just like those who in the relation of a flory ingage themselves fo foolistily in long digressions, that they are forc'd to conclude quite another way than they began.

132.

130

Let the Members be combin'd in the same manner as the Figures are, &c. I cannot better compare a Grouppe of Figures, than to a Confort of Voices, which fupporting themfelves all together by their different parts make a Harmony, which pleafingly fills the Ears and flatters them; but if your come to feparate them, and that all the parts are equally heard as loud as one another, they will ftun you to that degree, that you would fancy your Ears were torn in pieces. 'Tis the fame of Figures; if you fo affemble them, that fome of them suftain the others, and make them appear; and that all together they make but one entire Whole, then your Eyes will be fully fatisfied: But if on the contrary, you divide them, your Eyes will fuffer by feeing them all together difpers'd,

pers'd, or each of them in particular. All together, because the visual Rays are multiply'd by the Multiplicity of Objects. Each of them in particular ; becaule, if you fix your Sight on one, those which are about it will strike you and attract your Eyes to them, which extremely Pains them in this fort of Separation and Diverfity of Objects. The Eye, for example, is fatisfied with the Sight of one fingle Grape, and is diftracted, if it carries it felf at one view, to look upon many feveral Grapes which lie scatter'd on a Table, we must have the same regard for the Members; they aggrouppe and contrast each other in the fame manner as the Figures do. Few Painters have observ'd this Precept as they ought, which is a most folid Foundation for the Harmony of a Picture.

The Figures in the Grouppes ought not to be like each other in their Motions, &c. Take heed in this contraft to do nothing that is extravagant, and let your Poftures be always natural. The Draperies, and all things that accompany the Figures, may enter into the contraft with the Members, and with the Figures themfelves : And this is what our Poet means in these words of his Verses, Cætera frangant.

9 137.

One

I32

One fide of the Picture must not be void, while the other is fill'd, &cc. This fort of Symmetry, when it appears not affected, fills the Picture pleafingly; keeps it in a kind of balance; and infinitely delights the Eyes, which thereby contemplate the Work with more repofe.

152.

As a Play is feldom good, in which there are too many Actors, &c. Annibal Caracci did not believe that a Picture cou'd be good, in which there were above twelve Figures. It was Albano who told our Authour this, and from his mouth I had it. The Reafons which he gave were, first, That he believ'd there ought not be above three great Grouppes of Figures in any Picture : And fecondly, That Silence and Majefty were of necessity to be there, to render it beautifull; and neither the one nor the other cou'd poffibly be in a multitude and crowd of Figures. But nevertheless, if you are constrain'd by the Subject ; (As for Example, If you painted the Day of Judgment, the Massacre of the Innocents, a Battel, &c.) On such occasions you are to dispose things by great masses of Lights and Shadows, and union of Colours, without troubling your felf to finish every thing in particular, independently one of the other, as is usual with Painters of a little Genius ; and whole Souls are uncapable of embracing a great Defign, or a great Composition. Æmy.

133

Æmylium circa ludum, Faber imus & ungues Exprimet, & molles imitabitur are capillos; Infelix Operis Summâ, quia ponere totum. Nesciet.

The meanest Sculptor in th' Emylian Square, Can imitate in Brass, the Nails and Hair; Expert in Trifles, and a cunning Fool, Able t' express the Parts, but not dispose the whole. Says Horace in his Art of Poetry.

The Extremities of the foints must be seldom hidden, 9 162. and the Extremities or End of the Feet never, &c. These Extremities of the Joints are as it were the Hafts or Handles of the Members. For example, the Shoulders, the Elbows, the Thighs, and the Knees. And if a Drapery should be found on these ends of the Joints, 'tis the duty of Science and of Decorum, to mark them by Folds, but with great difcretion; for what concerns the Feet, though they should be hidden by some part of the Drapery; neverthelefs, if they are mark'd by Folds, and their shape be distinguish'd, they are suppos'd to be seen. The word never, is not here to be taken in the strictest Sense; he means but this, fo rarely, that it may feem we should avoid

avoid all occasions of dispensing with the Rule.

164. The Figures which are behind others, have neither Grace nor Vigour, &c. Raphael and Julio Romano, have perfectly observed this Maxime, and Raphael especially in his last Works.

169. Avoid alfo those Lines and Contours which are equal, which make Parallels, &c. He means principally to speak of the Postures so order'd, that they make together those Geometrical Figures which he condemns.

Be not so strictly tied to Nature, &c. This 176. Precept is against two forts of Painters; first against those who are so scrupulously tied to Nature, that they can do nothing without her, who copy her just as they believe they fee her, without adding or retrenching any thing, though never fo little, either for the Nudities or for the Draperies. And fecondly, against those who Paint every thing by Practice, without being able to fubject themselves to retouch any thing, or to examine by the Nature. These last, properly speaking, are the Libertines of Painting, as there are Libertines of Religion ; who have no other Law but the vehemence of their Inclinations which they are refolv'd not to overcome: and in the fame manner the Libertines of Painting, have no other Model but a Rhodomontado Genius, and very irregular

T34

lar, which violently hurries them away. Though these two forts of Painters, are both of them in vicious Extremes, yet nevertheless the former fort feems to be the more supportable; because though they do not imitate Nature as she is accompany'd by all her Beauties, and her Graces, yet at least they imitate that Nature, which we know and daily fee. Instead of which the others show us a wild or falvage Nature, which is not of our acquaintance, and which feems to be of a quite new Creation.

Whom you must have always present as a witness ¶ 178. to the truth, &c. This passage seems to be wonderfully well faid. The nearer a Picture approaches to the truth, the better it is; and though the Painter, who is its Author, be the first Judge of the Beauties which are init, he is nevertheless oblig'd not to pronounce it, till he has first confulted Nature, who is an irreproachable evidence, and who will frankly, but withall truly tell you its Defects and Beauties, if you compare it with her Work.

And of all other things which discover to us the ¶ 188. Thoughts and Inventions of the Gracians, orc. As good Books, fuch as are Homer and Paufanias; the prints which we see of the Antiquities, may extremely contribute to form our Genius, and to give

126

give us great Ideas; in the fame manner as the Writings of good Authors, are capable of forming a good Style in those who are defirous of writing well.

If you have but one fingle Figure to work upon, &cc. The reason of this is, That there being nothing to attract the Sight but this onely Figure, the visual Rays will not be too much divided by the Diverfity of Colours and Draperies; but onely take heed to put in nothing, which shall appear too sharp or too hard; and be mindfull of the 4th. Precept, which says, that two Extremities are never to touch each other either in Colour or in Light; but that there must be a mean, partaking of the one and of the other.

195. Let the Drapery be nobly fpread upon the Body; let the Folds be large, &c. As Raphael practised, after he had forfaken the manner of Pietro Perugino, and principally in his latter Works.

¶ 196. And let them follow the order of the parts, &cc. As the faireft pieces of Antiquity will fhow us. And take heed, that the folds do not only follow the order of the parts, but that they alfo mark the most confiderable Muscles; because that those Figures, where the drapery and the naked part are seen both together, are much more gracefull than the other.

Without

Without sitting too streight upon them, &c. Paint- 9 200. ers ought not to imitate the Ancients in this circumstance ; the ancient Statuaries made their Draperies of wet Linen, on purpole to make them fit close and streight to the parts of their Figures, for doing which they had great reason ; and in following which the Painters would be much in the wrong : and you shall see upon what grounds those great Genius's of Antiquity, finding that it was impoffible to imitate with Marble the fineness of stuffs or garments which is not to be difcern'd but by the Colours, the Reflexes, and more especially by the Lights and Shadows, finding it I fay out of their power to dispose of those things, thought they could not do better nor more prudentially, than to make use of fuch Draperies as hinder'd not from seeing through their Folds, the delicacy of the Flesh, and the purity of the Outlines; things which truly speaking they posseft in the last perfection, and which in all appearance were the subject of their chief study. But Painters, on the contrary, who are to deceive the Sight, quite otherwife than Statuaries, are bound to imitate the different forts of Garments, fuch as they naturally feem; and fuch as Colours, Reflexes, Lights and Shadows (of all which they are Mafters) can make them appear : Thus we fee that T thole

I37

those who have made the nearest imitations of Nature, have made use of such Stuffs (or Garments) which are familiar to our Sight, and these they have imitated with so much Art that in beholding them we are pleas'd that they deceive us; fuch were Titian, Paul Veronele, Tintoret, Rubens, Van Dyck, and the reft of the good Colourists, who have come nearest to the truth of Nature: Instead of which, others who have fcrupuloufly tied themfelves to the practice of the Ancients, in their Draperies, have made their works. crude and dry; and by this means have found out the lamentable fecret how to make their Figures harder than even the Marble it felf. As Andrea Mantegna, and Pietro Perugino have done, and Raphael also had much of that way in his first Works, in which we behold many small foldings often repleited, which look like fo many Whipcords. 'Tis true these repetitions are seen in the Ancient Statues, and they are very proper there. Because they who made use of wet Linen, and close Draperies, to make their Figures look more tender, reasonably forefaw that the Members would be too naked, if they left not more than two or three Folds, scarce appearing such as those forts of Draperies afford the Sight, and therefore have us'd those Repetitions of many Folds, yet in

138

in fuch a manner that the Figures are always foft and tender, and thereby feem oppofite to the hardnefs of Marble. Add to this, that in *Sculpture*, 'tis almoft impoffible that a Figure cloath'd with courfe Draperies, can make a good effect on all the fides; and that in Painting the Draperies of what kind foever they be, are of great advantage, either to unite the Colours and the Grouppes, or to give fuch a ground as one would wifh to unite or to feparate, or farther, to produce fuch reflections as fet off, or for filling void fpaces, or in fhort for many other advantages, which help to deceive the Sight, and which are no ways neceffary to *Sculptors*, fince their Work is always of *Relievo*.

Three things may be inferr'd from what I have faid concerning the rule of Draperies. Firft, that the *Ancient Sculptors* had reafon to cloath their Figures as we fee **them**. Secondly, that *Painters* ought to imitate them in the order of their Folds, but not in their quality nor in their number. Thirdly, That *Sculptors* are oblig'd to follow them as much as they can, without defiring to imitate unprofitably or improperly the manners of the Painters, and to make many ample Folds, which are infufferable hardneffes, and more like a Rock than a natural Garment.

T 2

See

139

See the 211th. Remark about the middle of it.

¶ 202.

140

And if the parts be too much diftant from each other, &c. 'Tis with intent to hinder (as we have faid in the rule of Grouppes) the vifual Rays, from being too much divided, and that the Eyes may not fuffer by looking on fo many objects, which are feparated. Guido was very exact in this obfervation. See in the Text the end of the Rule which relates to Draperies.

And as the Beauty of the Limbs confifts not in the 204. quantity and rifing of the Muscles, &c. Raphael in the beginning of his Painting, has fomewhat too much multiply'd the Folds; because being with reason charm'd with the graces of the Ancients, he imitated their Beauties somewhat too regularly; but having afterwards found that this quantity of Folds glitter'd too much upon the Limbs, and took off that Repole and Silence which in Painting are so friendly to the Eyes; he made use of a contrary conduct in the works which he painted afterwards, which was at that time when he began to understand the effect of Lights, of Grouppes, and the oppositions of the Lights and Shadows, fo that he wholly chang'd his manner, (this was about eight years before his death) and though he always gave a Grace to what sever he painted, yet he made appear in his latter works, a Greatnels,

nefs, a Majefty, and a Harmony quite other than what we fee in his first manner: And this he did by lessening the number of his Folds, making them more large and more opposing them, and by making the Masses of the Lights and Shadows, greater and more different manners in the Prints which we fee of that Great Man.

As fuppofing them to be Magiftrates, their Drape- \P 210. ries ought to be large, &c. Yet make not your Draperies fo large that they may be big enough to cloath four or five Figures, as fome there are who follow that method. And take heed that the folding be natural and fo difpos'd, that the Eye may be directed to difcover the Folds from the beginning of them to the end. By Magiftrates, he means all great and grave Perfons, and fuch as are advanc'd in age.

If Ladies or Damfels, light and foft, &c. By \P 211. this name of Ladies, Maids, or Damfels, he means all young perfons, flender, finely fhap'd, aery and delicate. Such as are Nymphs, and Naiades; and Fountains. Angels are also comprehended under this head, whose Drapery should be of pleasing Colours, and refembling those which are feen in the Heavens, and chiefly when they are fuspended in the Air. They are only such forts

142

forts of light habits as are subject to be ruff'd by the Winds, which can bear many Folds; yet fo that they may be freed from any hardneffes. 'Tis easie for every one to judge that betwixt the Draperies of Magistrates, and those of young Maids; there must be some mediocrity of Folds, such as are most commonly seen and observ'd, as in the Draperies of a Christ, of a Madonna, of a King, a Queen, or a Dutchess, and of other persons of Confideration and Majefty; and those also who are of a middle age with this diffinction, that the Habits must be made more or less rich, according to the dignity of the Perfons; and that Cloth Garments may be diftinguish'd from those of Silk, Sattin from Velvets, Brocard from Embroidery, and that in one word the Eye may be deceiv'd by the truth and the difference of the Stuffs. Take notice if you please, that the light and tender Draperies having been onely given to the Female Sex, the Ancient Sculptors have avoided as much as they could to cloath the Figures of Men, because they thought, (as we have formerly faid) that in Sculpture Garments could not be well imitated, and that great Folds made a very bad effect. There are almost as many examples of this truth, as amongst the Ancients there are Statues of naked men. I will name only that of Laocoon, which accor-

according to all probability ought to have been cloath'd: And in effect what likelihood can there be, that the Son of a King, and the Priest of Apollo should appear naked in the actual Ceremony of Sacrifice. For the Serpents pals'd from the Isle of Tenedos to the Trojan Shore, and furpriz'd Laocoon and his Sons while they were facrificing to Neptune on the Sea Shore, as Virgil witneffes in the fecond of his Eneids. Notwithftanding which, the * Sculptors who were Au- *Polydorus, Athenodothors of this noble work had well confider'd, that rus, and Agethey could not give Vestments suitable to the qua-fander, all lity of the Perfons represented, without making as it were a heap of Stones, whole Mals would rather belike a Rock, than those three admirable Figures, which will ever be the Admiration of all Ages. And for this reason of two inconveniences, they judg'd that of Draperies to be greater, than that which was against the truth itfelf.

This observation well confirms what I have faid in the 200th. Remark. It seems to me, that it deferves you should make some reflection on it; and to establish it the better in your mind, I will tell you, that Michael Angelo, following this Maxim, has given the Prophets which he painted in the Chappel of the Pope, such Draperies whose Folds

144

Folds are large, and whole Garments are courfe, inftead of which the *Moles*, which he has made in *Sculpture*, is habited with a Drapery much more clofe to the parts and holding more of the *Ancients*. Nevertheles he is a *Prophet* as well as those in the *Chappel*, a man of the fame quality, and to whom *Michael Angelo* ought to have given the fame Draperies, if he had not been hinder'd by those very reasons which have been given you.

The Marks or Enfigns of Vertues, &c. That is to fay of the Sciences and Arts. The Italians call a man a Vertuofo, who loves the noble Arts, and is a Critick in them. And amongft our French Painters, the word Vertueux, is underftood in the fame Signification.

It let not the work be too much enrich'd with Gold or Jewels, &c. Clemens Alexandrinus relates, Lib.2.Pædag. That Apelles having feen a Helena, which a young Scholar of his had made and adorn'd with a great quantity of Golden Ornaments and Jewels, Jaid to him, My good Friend, though thou couldft not make her beautifull, at leaft thou haft made her rich. Befides that, these glittering things in Painting, as precious Stones prodigally firew'd over the habits are deftructive to each other, because they draw the Sight to feveral places at the fame time, and that they

they hinder round Bodies from turning and making their due effect ; 'tis the very quantity which often makes us judge that they are falle. And befides it is to be prefum'd, that precious things are always rare. Corinna, that learned Theban Lady, Plutareh. reproach'd Pindar, whom she had five times overcome in Poetry, that he fcatter'd through all his works the Flowers of Parnassus too prodigally, faying to him, That men fow'd with the Hand, and not with the Sack : for which reason a Painter ought to adorn his Vestments with great difcretion. And precious Stones look exceedingly well, when they are fet in those places which we would make to come out of the Picture; as for example, on a Shoulder, or an Arm to tie some Drapery, which of it self is of no ftrong colouring. They do also perfectly well with white and other light Colours, which are us'd in bringing the Parts or Bodies forward, because Jewels make a fhow and glitter through the opposition of the great Lights in the deep brown, which meet together.

'Tis very expedient to make a model of those things (220.) which we have not in our Sight, and whose nature is difficult to be retain'd in the Memory, &c. As for example, the Grouppes of many Figures, the Poflures difficult to be long kept, the Figures in U the

the Air, in Ceilings, or much rais'd above the Sight; and even of Animals, which are not eafily to be difpos'd.

By this rule we plainly fee how neceffary it is for a Painter to know how to model, and to have many Models of foft Wax. Paul Veronese had fo good ftore of them, with fo great a quantity of different forts, that he would paint a whole hiftorical Composition on a perspective Plan, how great and how diversified soever it were. Tintoret practis'd the fame, and Michael Angelo (as Giovan. Bapt. Armenini relates) made use of it, for all the Figures of his day of Judgment. 'Tis not that I would advife any one who would make any very confiderable work, to finish after these forts of Models, but they will be of vast use and advantage to see the Masses of great Lights, and great Shadows, and the effect of the whole together. For what remains, you are to have a * Lay-man almost as big as the life, for every * A Figure made of mood Figure in particular, besides the natural Figure or cork, turning upon joints. before you, on which you must also look, and call it for a witnefs, which must first confirm the thing to you, and afterwards to the Spectators as it is in reality.

> You may make use of these Models with delight, if youset them on a Perspective Plan, which will

145

×.

147

will be in the manner of a Table made on purpofe. You may either raife or let it down according to your convenience; and if you look on your Figures through a hole fo contriv'd, that it may be mov'd up and down, it will ferve you for a point of Sight and a point of Diftance, when you have once fix'd it.

The fame hole will further ferve you to fet your Figures in the Ceiling and difpos'd upon a Grate of Iron-wire, or fupported in the Air by little Strings rais'd at difcretion, or by both ways together.

You may joyn to your Figures what you fee fitting, provided that the whole be proportion'd to them; and in fhort what you your felf may judge to be of no greater bigness than theirs. Thus, in whatfoever you do there will be more of truth seen, your work it self will give you infinite delight, and you will avoid many doubts and difficulties which often hinder you, and chiefly for what relates to lineal perspective, which you will there infallibly find, provided that you remember to proportion all things to the greatness of your Figures and especially the points of Sight and of Diftance ; but for what belongs to aerial perspe-Etive, that not being found, the judgment must Supply it. Tintoret, as Ridolphi tells us in his life, 11 2 had

had made Chambers of Board and Paft-board, proportion'd to his Models with Doors and Windows, through which he diffributed on his Figures artificial Lights, as much as he thought reafonable, and often pafs'd forme part of the night to confider and obferve the effect of his Compofitions. His *Models* were of two Foot high.

\$ 221.

148

We are to confider the places where we lay the Scene of the Picture, &c. This is what Monsieur de Chambray, calls, to do things according to Decorum. See what he fays of it, in the Interpretation of that word in his Book of the Perfection of Painting. 'Tis not fufficient that in the Picture there be nothing found which is contrary to the place, where the action which is represented, passes; but we ought befides, to mark out the place and make it known to the Spectator by some particular Address, that his mind may not be put to the pains of. discovering it, as whether it be Italy, or Spain, or Greece, or France; whether it be near the Sea. shore, or the Banks of some River, whether it be the Rhine, or the Loyre; the Po, or the Tyber; and fo of other things, if they are effential to the Hiftory. " Nealces, a man of Wit and an inge-" nious Painter, as Pliny tells us, being to paint a " Naval Fight betwixt the Egyptians and the Per-" fians, and being willing to make it known that the " Battle

Lib. 25.12.

"Battle was given upon the Nile, whofe waters are of the fame Colour with the Sea, drew an Afs drinking on the Banks of the River, and a Crocodile endeavouring to furprize him.

Let a Nobleness and Grace, &c. It is difficult 9 222. enough to fay what this Grace of Painting is; 'tis to be conceiv'd and understood much more easily than to be explain'd by words. It proceeds from the illuminations of an excellent Mind, which cannot be acquir'd, by which we give a certain turn to things which makes them pleafing. A Figure may be design'd with all its proportions, and have all its parts regular, which notwithstanding all this, shall not be pleasing, if all those parts are not put together in a certain manner, which attracts the Eye to them, and holds it fix'd upon them : For which reafon there is a difference to be made betwixt Grace and Beauty. And it feens that Ovid had a mind to diftinguish them, when he faid (speaking of : Venus)

Multaque cum formâ gratia mista fuit.

A matchlefs Grace was with her Beauty mix²d.

And Suetonius speaking of Nero, says, he was rather beautifull than gracefull. Vultu pulchro, magis

magis quam venusto. How many fair women do we see, who please us much less than others, who have not such beautifull Features ? 'Tis by this grace that *Raphael* has made himself the most renown'd of all the *Italians*, as *Apelles* by the same means carry'd it above all the *Greeks*.

233.

This is that in which the greatest difficulty confists, &c. For two reasons, both because great study is to be made as well upon the ancient Beauties and on noble Pictures, as upon nature it self : and alfo becaufe that part depends entirely on the Genius, and feems to be purely the gift of Heaven, which we have receiv'd at our Birth, upon which account our Author adds, Undoubtedly we see but few, whom in this particular, Jupiter has regarded with a gracious Eye, fo that it belongs only to those elevated Souls, who partake somewhat of Divinity to work such mighty wonders. Though they who have not altogether receiv'd from Heaven this precious Gift, cannot acquire it without great Labour, nevertheless 'tis needfull in my opinion, that both the one and the other fhould perfectly learn the character of every Paffron.

All the Actions of the *fenfitive Appetite* are in Painting call'd *Paffions*, becaufe the Soul is agitated by them, and becaufe the Body fuffers through them, and is fenfibly alter'd. They are those

1.50

those divers Agitations and different Motions of the Body in general, and of every one of its parts in particular, that our excellent Painter ought to understand, on which he ought to make his study, and to form to himfelf a perfect Idea of them. But it will be proper for us to know in the first place, that the Philosophers admit eleven, Love, Hatred, Defire, Shunning, Joy, Sadnefs, Hope, Despair, Boldness, Fear and Anger. The Painters have multiply'd them not onely by their different Degrees, but also by their different Species, for they will make, for example, fix perfons in the fame degree of Fear, who shall express that Paffion all of them differently. And 'tis that diverfity of Species which diftinguishes those Painters who are able Artifts, from those whom we may call Mannerists, and who repeat five or fix times over in the fame Picture the fame Hairs of a Head. There are a vast number of other Paffions, which are as the Branches of those which we have nam'd : we might for example, under the Notion of Love, comprehend Grace, Gentlenels and Civility; Careffes, Embraces, and Kiffes, Tranquillity and Sweetnes; and without examining whether all these things which Painters comprize under the name of Passions, can be reduc'd to those of the Philosophers, I am of opinion that every

every one may use them at his pleasure, and that he may study them after his own manner; the name makes nothing. One may even make Paffions of Majesty, fierceness, Diffatisfaction, Care, A. varice, Sloathfulness, Envy, and many other things like these. These Passions (as I have faid,) ought to be learnt from the life it self, or to be studied on the Ancient Statues and excellent Pictures: we ought to fee, for example, all things which belong to Sadnefs, or ferve to express it to defign them carefully, and to imprint in our Memories after fuch a manner, as we may diffinctly understand feven or eight kinds of them more or lefs, and immediately after draw them upon Paper without any other Original than the Image which we have conceiv'd of them. We must be perfect Masters of them : but above all, we must make sure of posfessing them throughly. We are to know that it is fuch or fuch a stroke, or fuch a Shadow stronger or weaker, which make fuch or fuch a Paffion in this or that degree. And thus, if any one fhould ask you, what makes in Painting the Majesty of a King, the Gravity of a Hero, the Love of a Christ, the Grief of a Madonna, the Hope of the good Thief, the Despair of the bad One, the Grace and Beauty of a Venus, and in fine the Character of any Paffion whatfoever, you may answer positively,

tively, on the spot, and with affurance, that it is fuch a Posture or such lines in the parts of the Face, form'd of fuch or fuch a fashion, or even the one and the other both together : for the parts of the Body separately, make known the Passions of the Soul or elfe conjoyntly one with the other. But of all the parts the Head is that which gives the most of Life, and the most of Grace to the Paffion, and which alone contributes more to it, than all the reft together. The others separately can onely express some certain Passions, but the Head expresses all of them; nevertheless there are fome which are more particular to it; as, for example, Humility, which it expresses by the stooping or bending of the Head. Arrogance, when it is lifted, or as we fay, tofs'd up. Languishment, when we hang it on one fide, or lean it upon one Shoulder. Obstinacy (or as the French calls it Opiniatreté,) with a certain stubborn, unruly, barbarous Humour, when'tis held upright, stiff, and poiz'd betwixt the Shoulders. And of the reft, there are many marks more eafily conceiv'd than they can be express'd; as, Bashfulness, Admiration, Indignation, and Doubt. 'Tis by the Head that we make known more visibly our Supplications, our Threatnings, our Mildness, our Haughtiness, our Love, our Hatred, our Joy, our Sadne/s, our Humi. X

154

Humility; in fine, 'tis enough to fee the *Face*, and to understand the *Mind* at half a word. *Blushing* and *Paleness* speak to us, as also the mixture of them both.

The parts of the Face do all of them contribute to expose the Thoughts of our *Hearts*; but above the reft, the *Eyes*, which are as it were the two Windows through which the Soul looks out and shows it felf. The *Passions* which they more particularly express, are *Pleasure*, *Languishment*, *Disdain*, *Severity*, *Sweetness*, *Admiration* and *Anger*. Joy and *Sadness* may bear their parts, if they did not more especially proceed from the *Eye-brows* and the *Mouth*. And the two parts last nam'd agree more particularly in the expresfion of those two *Passions*; nevertheless if you joyn the *Eyes* as a third, you will have the Product of a wonderfull Harmony for all the *Passions* of the *Soul*.

The Nofe has no Paffion which is particular to it, it onely lends its affiftance to the others before nam'd, by the flretching of the Noftrils, which is as much mark'd in Joy, as it is in Sadnefs. And yet it feems that Scorn makes us wrinkle up the Nofe and flretch the Noftrils alfo, at the fame time, drawing up the upper Lip to the place which is near the corners of the Month. The Ancients

Ancients made the Nofe the feat of Derifion ; eum subdola irrifioni dicaverunt, fays Pliny; that is, they dedicated the Nofe to a cunning fort of Mockery. We read in the 3 d. Satyre of Perfius, Disce, sed ira cadat Nafo, rugosaque sanna; Learn, but let your Anger fall from your Nofe and the fneering Wrinkles be difmounted. And Philostratus in the Picture of Pan whom the Nymphs had bound, and fcornfully infulted over, fays of that God; " that before this, he was accustom'd to sleep with " a peaceable Nofe, softning in his flumbers the " Wrinkles of it, and the Anger which commonly " mounted to that part; but now his Nostrils were " widen'd to the last degree of Fury. For my own part, I should rather believe that the Nofe was the feat of Wrath in Beafts than in Mankind, and that it was unbecoming of any God but onely Pan, who had very much of the Beaft in him, to wrinkle up his Nofe in Anger, like other Animals. The moving of the Lips ought to be but moderate, if it be in Conversation, because we fpeak much more by the Tongue than by the Lips : And if you make the Mouth very open, 'tis onely when you are to express the violence of Passion, and more properly of Anger.

For what concerns the Hands, they are the Servants of the Head, they are his Weapons and his X 2 Auxili-

155

Auxiliaries; without them the action is weak, languishing, and half dead, their Motions which are almost infinite, make innumerable expressions : Is it not by them, that we defire, that we hope, that we promife, that we call towards us, and that we reject? befides, they are the inftruments of our Threats, of our Petitions, of the Horror which we flow for things, and of the Praifes which we give them : By them we fear, we ask Questions, we approve, and we refuse, we show our Joy and our Sadnefs, our Doubts, and our Lamentations, our Concernments of Pity, and our Admirations. In fhort, it may be faid, that they are the Language of the Dumb, that they contribute not a little to the speaking of the universal Tongue, common to all the World, which is that of Painting.

Now to tell you how these parts are to be difpos'd, so as to express the different *Pafsions*, is impossible; no precise *Rules* can be given of it, both because the task it felf is infinite, and also because every one is left to the Conduct of his own *Genius*, and to the Fruit of his former Studies; onely remember to be carefull, that all the actions of your Figures mult be natural. "It seems "to me, fays Quinctilian, speaking of the Passions, "That this part which is so noble and so great, is "not

c not altogether unaccessible, and that an easie way " may be found to it; 'tis to confider nature and to " copy her, for the Spectators are satisfied, when in " artificial things they can difcern that nature which " they are accustom'd to behold. This passage of QuinEtilian is perfectly explain'd by the words of an excellent Mafter which our Author propofes to us for a rule: they are these which follow. That the studied Motions of the Soul, are never so natural as those which we see in the transport of a true passion. These Motions will better be express'd, and be much more natural, if we enter into the fame thoughts, become of the fame piece, and imagine. our felves to be in the fame circumstances with those whom we would represent. " For Nature, " fays Horace in his Art of Poetry, disposes the in-" fide of Mankind to all forts of Fortunes, fometimes. " The makes us contented, sometimes the drives us in-" to Choler, and sometimes she so oppresses us with " Grief, that the feems to tread us down and plunge us " into mortal Anxieties; and on all these occasions, " fhe drives outwards the Motions of the Heart by " the Tongue which is her Interpreter. Now instead of the Tongue, let the Painter fay by the Actions, which are her Interpreters. "What means " have we, (fays QuinEtilian,) to give a Colour to " a thing if we have not the same Colour; 'tis ne-" ceffary

" ceffary that we our felves should first be touch'd " with a Passion before we endeavour to move others " with it. And how, continues he, can we be " touch'd, fince the Passions are not in our power ? " This is the way in my opinion; We must form to our " felves the Visions and Images of absent things, as if " they were in reality before our Eyes; and he who " conceives these Images with the greatest strength of " Imagination, Shall posses that part of the Passions " with the most advantage and the greatest ease. But we must take care, as I have already faid, that in these visions, the Motions may be natural, for there are some who imagine they have given abundance of Light to their Figures, when they have made them do violent and extravagant Actions, which we may more reasonably call the Convulfions or Contorsions of the Body, than the Passions of the Mind; and by this means often put themfelves to much pains, to find a ftrong Paffion, where no Paffion is requir'd. Add to all that I have faid concerning the Paffions, that we are to have a very ferious regard to the quality of the Perfons who are to be express'd in Passions. The Joy of a King ought not to refemble that of a Serving-man. And the Fierceness of a private Soldier must not be like that of an Officer. In these differences confifts all the Fineness and Delicacy of the Passions. Paulo

Paulo Lomazzo has written at large on every *Paffion* in particular, in his *fecond Book*, but beware you dwell not too long upon it, and endeavour not to force your Genius.

Some Reliques of it took Sanetuary under ground, \P 247. &c. All the ancient Painting that was in *Italy* perifh'd in the Invation of the *Hunns* and *Goths*, excepting those works which were hidden under ground or there painted, which by reafon they had not been much expos'd to view, were preferv'd from the infolence of those *Barbarians*.

The Cromatique part or Colouring, &c. The 9 256. third and last part of Painting, is call'd the Cromatique or Colouring. Its object is Colour, for which reason, Lights and Shadows are therein alfo comprehended, which are nothing elfe but white and brown (or dark,) and by confequence have their place among the Colours. Philostratus fays in his life of Apollonius, " That it may be truly " call'd Painting which is made only with two Colours, " provided the Lights and Shadows be observ'd in it: for " there we behold the true refemblance of things with " their Beauties ; we also see the Passions, though " without other Colours: so much of life may be also " express' d in it, that we may perceive even the very " Bloud: the Colour of the Hair and of the Beard, " are likewife to be difcern'd, and we can diftinguish " without

" without confusion, the fair from the black, and the " young from the old, the differences betwixt the white " and the flaxen hair ; we distinguish with ease betwixt " the Moors and the Indians ; not onely by the Ca-" mus Nofes of the Blacks, their woolly Hair and " their high Jams, but alfo by that black Colour which " is natural to them. We may add to what Philostratus has faid, that with two onely Colours, the Light and the Dark, there is no fort of Stuff or Habit but may be imitated; we fay then, that the colouring makes its observations on the Masses or Bodies of the Colours, accompany'd with Lights and Shadows more or lefs evident by degrees of diminution, according to the Accidents. First of a luminous Body; as for example, the Sun or a Torch. Secondly, of a diaphanous or transparent Body, which is betwixt us and the object, as the Air either pure or thick, or a red Glass, &c. Thirdly, of a solid Body illuminated, as a Statue of white Marble, a green Tree, a black Horfe, &c. Fourthly, from his part, who regards the Body illuminated, as beholding it either near or at a diftance, directly in a right Angle, or afide in an obtufe Angle, from the top to the bottom, or from the bottom to the top. This part in the knowledge which it has of the vertue of Colours, and the Friendship which

which they have with each other, and alfo their Antipathies, it comprehends the Strength, the Relievo, the Brisknefs, and the Delicacy which are obferv'd in good Pictures, the management of Colours, and the labour depend also on this last part.

Her Sifter, &c. That is to fay, the Defign or \$ 263. Drawing, which is the second part of Painting ; which confifting onely of Lines, stands altogether in need of the Colouring to appear. 'Tis for this reason, that our Author calls this part her Sisters Procurer, that is, the Colouring shows us the Defign, and makes us fall in love with it.

The Light produces all kinds of Colours, &c. Here 9 267. are three Theorems fucceffively following, which our Author proposes to us, that from thence we may draw some conclusions. You may likewife find others, which are in the nature of fo many Propositions to which we ought to agree, that from thence we may draw the Precepts contain'd in the following part of this Treatife; they are all founded on the Sense of Seeing.

Which ought to be the most, &c. See the Remark 9 280. of number 152.

That you may make the Bodies appear enlightned 9 283. by the shadows which bound your Sight, &c. That is properly to fay, that after the great Lights, there must be great Shadows, which we call reposes: becaule

because in reality the Sight would be tired, if it were attracted by a Continuity of glittering objects. The Lights may ferve for a repose to the Darks, and the Darks to the Lights. I have faid in another place, that a Grouppe of Figures ought to be confider'd, as a Choir of Musick, in which the Bales support the Trebles, and make them to be heard with greater pleasure. These reposes are made two feveral ways, one of which is Natural, the other Artificial. The Natural is made by an extent of Lights or of Shadows; which naturally and neceffarily follow folid Bodies, or the Maffes of folid Bodies aggroupp'd when the Light strikes upon them. And the Artificial confifts in the Bodies of Colours, which the Painter gives to certain things, fuch as pleafes him; and compofes them in fuch a manner, that they do no injury to the objects which are near them. A Drapery, for example, which is made yellow or red on some certain place, in another place may be brown, and will be more fuitable to it, to produce the effect requir'd. We are to take occafion as much as possibly we can, to make use of the first manner, and to find the repose of which we speak, by the Light and by the Shadow, which naturally accompany folid Bodies. But fince the Subjects on which we work are not always

163

ways favourable to dispose the Bodies as we defire, a Painter in fuch a cafe may take his advantage by the Bodies of Colours, and put into fuch places as ought to be darken'd, Draperies or other things which we may suppose to be naturally brown and fully'd, which will produce the fame effect and give him the fame repofes as the Shadows would which could not be caus'd by the disposition of the objects.

Thus, an understanding Painter will make his advantages both of the one manner and the other. And if he makes a defign to be grav'd, he is to remember that the Gravers dispose not their Colours as the Painters do; and that by confequence he must take occasion to find the reason of his Design, in the natural Shadows of the Figures, which he has dispos'd to cause the effect. Rubens has given us a full information of this in those prints of his which he caus'd to be engrav'd; and I believe that nothing was ever feen more beautifull in that kind: the whole knowledge of Grouppes, of the Lights and Shadows, and of those Masses which Titian calls a Bunch of Grapes, is there expos'd fo clearly to the Sight, that the view of those Prints and the carefull observation of them, might very much contribute to the forming of an able Painter. The best and fairest Y 2 of

of them are graven by Vorsterman, Pontius, and Bolsvert, all of them admirable Gravers, whose . works Rubens himself took care to oversee, and which without doubt you will find to be excellent if you examine them. But expect not there the Elegance of Design, nor the Correctness of the Out-lines.

'Tis not but the Gravers can, and ought to imitate the Bodies of the Colours by the degrees of the Lights and Shadows, as much as they shall judge that this imitation may produce a good effect : on the contrary, 'tis impossible in my opinion to give much strength to what they grave, after the works of the School, and of all those who have had the knowledge of Colours and of the Contrast of the Lights and Shadows, without imitating in fome fort the Colour of the Objects, according to the relation which they have to the degrees of white and black. We fee certain Prints of good Gravers different in their kinds, where these things are observ'd, and which have a wonderfull strength. And there appears in publick of late years, a Gallery of Arch-duke Leopold, which though very ill graven, yet flows fome part of the Beauty of its Originals, because the Gravers who have executed it, though otherwife they were sufficiently ignorant, have observ'd in almoft

almost the greatest parts of their Prints, the Bodies of Colours in the relation which they have to the degrees of the Lights and Shadows. I could with the Gravers would make some reflection upon this whole Remark, 'tis of wonderfull confequence to them; for when they have attain'd to the knowledge of these reposes, they will eafily refolve those difficulties which many times perplex them: And then chiefly when they are to engrave after a Picture, where neither the Lights and Shadows, nor the Bodies of the Colours are skilfully observ'd, though in its other parts the Picture may be well perform'd.

In the fame manner as we behold it in a Convex of 286. Mirror, &c. A Convex Mirror alters the objects which are in the middle, fo that it feems to make them come out from the Superficies. The Painter must do in the same manner in respect of the Lights and Shadows of his Figures, to give them more Relievo and more Strength.

And let those which turn be of broken Colours, as ¶ 290. being lefs diftinguish'd and nearer to the borders, &c. 'Tis the duty of a Painter, even in this also, to imitate the Convex Mirror, and to place nothing which glares either in Colour or in Light at the borders of his Picture; for which, there are two realons, the first is, that the Eye at the first view directs

directs it felf to the midft of the object, which is prefented to it, and by confequence, must there neceffarily find the principal object, in order to its satisfaction. And the other reason is, that the fides or borders being overcharg'd with a ftrong and glittering work attract the Eyes thither, which are in a kind of Pain, not to behold a continuity of that work, which is on the fudden interrupted, by the borders of the Picture; instead of which the borders being lighten'd and eas'd of fo much work, the Eye continues fixt on the Center of the Picture, and beholds it with greater pleasure. 'Tis for the same reason, that in a great composition of Figures, those which coming most forward, are cut off by the bottom of the Picture, will always make an ill effect.

\$ 329.

166

A bunch of Grapes, &c. 'Tis fufficiently manifeft, that Titian by this judicious and familiar comparison, means that a Painter ought to collect the objects, and to dispose them in such a manner, as to compose one whole; the several contiguous parts of which, may be enlighten'd; many shadow'd and others of broken Colours to be in the turnings, as on a Bunch of Grapes, many Grapes, which are the parts of it, are in the Light, many in the Shadow, and the set in the Light of make them go farther bases. Titian once

once told Tintoret, That in his greatest works, a Bunch of Grapes had been his principal rule and his furest guide.

Pure or unmix'd white, either draws an ebject ¶ 330. nearer or carries it off to farther distance. It draws it nearer with black, and throws it backward without it, &c. All agree that white can subfift on the fore-ground of the Picture, and there be us'd without mixture; the question therefore is to know, if it can equally subsist and be plac'd in the fame manner, upon that which is backward, the Light being universal and the Figures suppos'd in a Campaign and open Field.

Our Author concludes affirmatively, and the reason on which he establishes his rule is this, That there being nothing which partakes more of the Light than Whitenefs, and the Light being capable of fubfifting well in remotenels (or at a long diftance, as we daily fee in the rifing and fetting of the Sun) it follows that white may fubfift in the fame manner. In Painting, the Light and a white Colour are but one and the fame thing. Add to this, that we have no Colour, which more refembles the Air than white, and by confequence no Colour which is lighter, from whence it comes that we commonly fay, the Air is heavy, when we fee the Heavens cover'd with black Clouds,

Clouds, or when a thick fog takes from us that clearners, which makes the Lightners or Serenity of the Air. *Titian, Tintoret, Paul Veronefe*, and all thofe who beft underflood Lights, have obferv'd it in this manner, and no man can go againft this Precept, at leaft without renouncing any skill in Landtfchape, which is an undoubted confirmation of this truth. And we fee that all the great *Mafters of Landtfchape*, have follow'd *Titian* in this, who has always employ'd brown and earthly Colours upon the fore-part, and has referv'd his greateft Lights for remoteneffes and the back parts of his *Landtfchapes*.

It may be objected against this opinion, that white cannot maintain it felf in remoteneffes, becaule it is ordinarily us'd to bring the Objects nearer, on the advanc'd part. 'Tis true, that fo it is us'd, and that to very good purpofe, to render the Objects more fensible, by the opposition of the Dark, which must accompany it; and which retains it, as it were by force, whether the Dark ferves it for a ground, or whether it be combin'd to it. For example, If you wou'd make a *white Horfe* on the fore-ground of your Picture, 'tis of abfolute Neceffity, that the ground must be of a mixt brown, and large enough, or that the Furniture must be of very fensible Colours; or laftly,

lastly, that fome Figure must be fet upon it, whose Shadows and the Colour may bring it forward.

But it feems (fay you) that blue is the most flying or transient Colour, because the Heavens and Mountains, which are at the greatest distance, are of that Colour. 'Tis very true that blue is one of the lightest and sweetest Colours: But it is also true, that it possesses these qualities so much the more, because the white is mingled in it, as the example of the diftances demonstrate to us. But if the Light of your Picture be not universal, and that you suppose your Figures in a Chamber, then recall to your Memory that Theorem which tells you that the nearer a Body is to the Light, and the more directly 'tis oppos'd to us, fo much the more it is enlighten'd, because the Light grows languishing, the farther it removes from its original.

You may alfo extinguifh your white, if you fuppofe the Air to be fomewhat thicker, and if you forefee that this fuppofition will make a good effect in the Oeconomy of the whole work; but let not this proceed fo far, as to make your Figures fo brown, that they may feem as it were in a filthy Fog, or that they may appear to be part of the ground. See the following Remark.

Z

But

170 ¶ 332.

But as for pure black, there is nothing that brings the Object nearer to the Sight, &c. Becaufe black is the heaviest of all Colours, the most earthly, and the most fensible. This is clearly understood by the qualities of white which is oppos'd to it, and which is, as we have faid, the lighteft of all Colours. There are few who are not of this opinion; and yet I have known some, who have told me, that the black being on the advanc'd part, makes nothing but holes. To this there is little else to be answer'd, but that black always makes a good effect, being fet forward, provided it be plac'd there with Prudence. You are therefore so to dispose the Bodies of your Pictures which you intend to be on the fore-ground, that those forts of holes may not be perceiv'd, and that the blacks may be there by Masses, and infenfibly confus'd. See the 47th. Rule.

That which gives the Relievo to a Bowl, (may fome fay to me) is the quick Light, or the white, which appears to be on the fide, which is neareft to us, and the black by confequence diffances the Object: we are here to beware, not to confound the turnings with the diffances: the queftion is onely in respect of Bodies, which are feparated by fome diffance of a backward Position, and not of round Bodies, which are of the fame Con-

Continuity: the brown which is mingled in the turnings of the *Bowl*, makes them go off, rather in confounding them, as we may fay, than in blackning them. And do you not fee, that the reflects are an Artifice of the Painter, to make the turnings feem more Light, and that by this means the greatest blackness remains towards the middle of the *Bowl*, to fustain the white, and make it deceive us with more pleasure.

This Rule of White and Black is of fo great confequence, that unless it be exactly practis'd, 'tis impossible for a Picture to make any great effect, that the Masses can be difentangl'd, and the different distances may be observ'd at the first Glance of the Eye without trouble.

It may be inferr'd from this *Precept*, that the Maffes of other Colours, will be fo much the more fenfible, and approach fo much the nearer to the Sight the more brown they bear; provided this be amongft other Colours which are of the fame Species. For example, A yellow brown fhall draw nearer to the Sight, than another which is lefs yellow. I faid provided it be amongft other Colours, which are of the fame Species, becaufe there are fimple Colours, which naturally are ftrong and fenfible, though they are clear, as Vermillion; there are others alfo, Z 2 which

which notwithstanding that they are brown, yet cease not to be soft and faint, as the blue of *Ultramarine*. The effect of a Picture comes not onely therefore from the Lights and Shadows, but also from the nature of the Colours. I thought it was not from the purpose in this place to give you the qualities of those Colours which are most in use, and which are call'd Capital, because they ferve to make the composition of all the rest, whose number is almost infinite.

Red Oker is one of the most heavy Colours.

Yellow Oker is not so heavy, because 'tis clearer.

And the *Masticot* is very Light, because it is a very clear yellow, and very near to white.

Ultramarine or Azure, is very light and a very fweet Colour.

Vermillion is wholly opposite to Ultramarine.

Lake is a middle Colour betwixt Ultramarine and Vermillion, yet it is rather more fweet than harsh.

Brown Red is one of the most earthy and most fensible Colours.

Pinck is in its nature an indifferent Colour, (that is) very fusceptible of the other Colours by the mixture : if you mix *brown-red* with it, you will make it a very earthy Colour; but on the contrary, if you joyn it with *white* or *blue*, you thall

fhall have one of the most faint and tender Colours.

Terre Verte (or green Earth) is light; 'tis a mean betwixt yellow Oker and Ultramarine.

Umbre is very fenfible and earthy; there is nothing but *pure black* which can difpute with it.

Of all Blacks, that is the most earthly, which is most remote from Blue. According to the Principle which we have established of white and black, you will make every one of these Colours before named more earthy and more heavy, the more black you mingle with them, and they will be light the more white you joyn with them.

For what concerns broken or compound Colours, we are to make a judgment of their strength by the Force of those Colours which compose them. All who have thoroughly underftood the agreement of Colours, have not employ'd them wholly pure and fimple in their Draperies, unless in some Figure upon the fore-ground of the Picture; but they have us'd broken and compound Colours, of which they made a Harmony for the Eyes, by mixing those which have some kind of Sympathy with each other, to make a Whole, which has an Union with the Colours which are neighbouring to it. The Painter who perfectly understands the force and power of his Colours, will use them most fuitably to

to his prefent purpole, and according to his own Diferetion.

\$ 355.

174

But let this be done relatively, &cc. One Body must make another Body fly off in fuch a manner that it felf may be chas'd by those Bodies which are advanc'd before it. "We are to take "care and use great attention, fays Quinctilian, not "onely of one separate thing, but of many which fol-"low each other : and by a certain relation which they "have with each other, are as it were continued in the "fame manner, as if in a straight Street, we cast our "Eyes from one end of it to the other, we discover "at once those different things which are presented to "the Sight, so that we not onely see the last, but what so the last.

J 361.

Let two contrary extremities never touch each other, &c. The Senfe of feeing has this in common with all the reft of the Senfes, that it abhorrs the contrary Extremities. And in the fame manner as our hands, when they are very cold feel a grievous pain, when on the fudden we hold them near the Fire, fo the Eyes which find an extreme white, next to an extreme black, or a fair cool Azure next to a hot Vermillion, cannot behold thefe extremities without Pain, though they are always attracted by the Glareing of two contraries.

This rule obliges us to know those Colours which have a Friendship with each other, and those which are incompatible, which we may easily discover in mixing together those Colours of which we would make trial.

And if by this mixture, they make a gracious and fweet Colour, which is pleafing to the Sight, 'tis a Sign that there is an Union and a Sympathy betwixt them : but if, on the contrary, that Colour which is produc'd by the mixture of the two be harsh to the Sight, we are to conclude, that there is a Contrariety and Antipathy betwixt thefe two Colours. Green, for example, is a pleafing Colour, which may come from a blue and a yellow mix'd together, and by confequence blue and yellow are two Colours which sympathize: and on the contrary, the mixture of Blue with Vermillion, produces a sharp, harsh, and unpleasant Colour; conclude then that Blue and Vermillion are of a contrary Nature. And the fame may be faid of other Colours of which you make the experiment. And to clear that matter once for all, (fee the Conclusion of the 332d. Remark, where I have taken occasion to speak of the force and quality of every Capital Colour,) yet you may neglect this Precept, when your Piece confifts but of one or two Figures, and when amongst a great number you

176

you would make some one Figure more remark. able than the reft. One I fay, which is one of the most confiderable of the Subject, which otherwife you cannot diftinguish from the rest. Titian in his triumph of Bacchus, having plac'd Ariadne on one of the Borders of the Picture, and not being able for that reafon to make her remarkable by the brightness of Light, which he was to keep in the middle of his Picture, gave her a Scarf of a Vermillion Colour, upon a blue Drapery, as well to loofen her from his ground, which was a blue Sea, as because she is one of the principal Figures of his Subject, upon which he defir'd to attract the Eye. Paulo Veronefe, in his Marriage of Canaa, because Christ who is the principal Figure of the Subject, is carry'd fomewhat into the depth of the Picture, and that he cou'd not make him diftinguishable by the strength of the Lights and Shadows, has cloath'd him with Vermillion and Blue, thereby to conduct the Sight to that Figure.

The *hoftile Colours* may be fo much the more ally'd to each other, the more you mix them with other Colours, which mutually fympathize; and which agree with those Colours, which you defire to reconcile.

"Tis labour in vain to paint a High-noon, &c. ¶ 365. He faid in another place, Endeavour after that which aids your Art, and is fuitable to it, and fhun whatfoever is repugnant: 'tis the 59th. Precept. If the Painter wou'd arrive to the end he has propos'd, which is to deceive the fight, he must make choice of such a Nature, as agrees with the weaknefs of his Colours; becaufe his Colours cannot accommodate themfelves to every fort of Nature. This Rule is particularly to be observ'd, and well confider'd, by those who paint Landt-Schapes.

Let the Field or Ground of the Picture, &c. The ¶ 378. reason of it is, that we are to avoid the meeting of those Colours, which have an Antipathy to each other, because they offend the Sight, so that this Rule is prov'd fufficiently by the 41st. which tells us, that two contrary Extremities are never to touch each other, whether it be in Colour, or in Light, but that there ought to be a mean betwixt them, which partakes of both.

Let your Colours be lively, and yet not look (accor- 9 282. ding to the Painters Proverb) as if they had been Sprinkled with Meal, &c. Donner dans la farine, is a Phrase amongst Painters, which perfectly expresses what it means, which is to paint with clear, or bright Colours, and dull Colours to-Aa gether;

178

gether; for being fo mingled, they give no more life to the Figures, than if they had been rubb'd with Meal. They who make their flefh Colours very white, and their Shadows grey or inclining to green, fall into this inconvenience. Red Colours in the Shadows of the molt delicate or fineft Flefh, contribute wonderfully to make them lively, fhining and natural; but they are to be us'd with the fame difcretion, that *Titian*, *Paul Veronefe*, *Rubens* and *Van Dyck*, have taught us by their example.

To preferve the Colours fresh, we must paint by putting in more Colours, and not by rubbing them in, after they are once laid; and if it could be done, they should be laid just in their proper places, and not be any more touch'd, when they are once so plac'd; it would be yet better, because the Freshness of the Colours is tarnish'd and lost, by vexing them with the continual Drudgery of Daubing.

All they who have colour'd well, have had yet another Maxim to maintain their Colours fresh and flourishing, which was to make use of *white Grounds*, upon which they painted, and oftentimes at the first Stroke, without retouching any thing, and without employing new Colours. *Rubens*

Rubens always us'd this way; and I have feen Pictures from the hand of that great Person painted up at once, which were of a wonderfull Vivacity.

The reason why they made use of those kind of Grounds, is, becaufe white as well preferves a Brightness, under the Transparency of Colours, which hinders the Air from altering the whitenels of the Ground, as that it likewife repairs the injuries which they receive from the Air, fo that the Ground and the Colours affift and preferve each other. 'Tis for this reason that glaz'd Colours have a Vivacity which can never be imitated by the most lively and most brillant Colours, becaufe according to the common way, the different Teints are fimply laid on each in its place one after another. So true it is, that white with other ftrong Colours, with which we paint at once that which we intend to glaze, are as it were, the Life, the Spirit, and the Lustre of it. The Ancients most certainly have found, that white Grounds were much the best, because, notwithstanding that inconvenience, which their Eyes receiv'd from that Colour, yet they did not forbear the use of it; as Galen testifies in his tenth Book of the use of the parts. " Painters, says he, " when they work upon their white Grounds, place be-" fore

179

Aa 2

" fore them dark Colours, and others mixt with blue " and green, to recreate their Eyes, because white is " aglareing Colour, which wearies and pains the Sight " more than any other. I know not the reason why the use of it is left off at prefent, if it be not that in our days there are few Painters who are curious in their Colouring, or that the first Strokes which are begun upon white, are not seen foon enough, and that a more than French Patience is requir'd to wait till it be accompliss the Luftre of the other Colours, must be entirely cover'd to make the whole work appear pleasingly.

\$ 383.

180

Let the parts which are neareft to us and most rais' d, &cc. The reason of this is, that upon a flat fuperficies, and as much united as a Cloth can be, when it is ftrain'd, the least Body is very appearing, and gives a heightning to the place which it possession of the therefore load those places with Colours, which you would make to turn; but let those be well loaded, which you would have come out of the Canvals.

\$ 385.

Let there be so much Harmony or Consent in the Masses of the Pictures, that all the shadowings may appear as if they were but one, &c. He has faid in another place, that after great Lights, great Shadows are necessary, which he calls Reposes. What he

he means by the prefent *Rule* is this, That whatfoever is found in thofe great Shadows, fhould partake of the Colours of one another, fo that the different Colours which are well diffinguifh'd in the Lights feem to be but one in the Shadows, by their great Union.

Let the whole Picture be made of one Piece, &cc. ¶ 386. That is to fay, of one and the fame Continuity of Work, and as if the Picture had been painted up all at once; the Latin fays all of one Pallet.

The Looking Glass will instruct you, &cc. The \P 387. Painter must have a principal Respect to the Massfes, and to the Effect of the whole together. The Looking-Glass diftances the Objects, and by confequence gives us onely to see the Masses, in which all the little parts are confounded. The Evening, when the Night approaches, will make you better understand this observation, but not so commodiously, for the proper time to make it, lasts but a quarter of an hour, and the Looking-Glass may be useful all the day.

Since the Mirror is the rule and Mafter of all Painters, as flowing them their faults by diftancing the Objects, we may conclude that the Picture which makes not a good effect at a diftance cannot be well done; and a Painter muft never finish his Picture, before he has examin'd it at fome

fome reasonable diftance, or with a Looking Glas, whether the Maffes of the Lights and Shadows, and the Bodies of the Colours be well diffributed. Giorgione and Correggio have made use of this method.

182

J 393. As for a Portrait, or Pictures by the Life, &c. The end of Portraits is not fo precifely as fome have imagin'd, to give a finiling and pleafing Air together with the refemblance; this is indeed somewhat, but not enough. It confists in expresfing the true temper of those perfons which it reprefents, and to make known their Physiognomy. If the Perfon whom you draw, for example, be naturally fad, you are to beware of giving him any Gayety, which would always be a thing which is foreign to his Countenance. If he or fhe be merry, you are to make that good Humour appear by the expressing of those parts where it acts, and where it fhows it felf. If the Perfon be grave and majeftical, the Smiles or Laughing, which is too fenfible, will take off from that Majefty and make it look childifh and undecent. In fhort, the Painter, who has a good Genius must make a true Discernment of all these things, and if he understands Physiognomy, it will be more easie to him, and he will fucceed better than another. Pliny tells us, " That Apelles made his Pictures fo " very

" very like, that a certain Physiognomist and Fortuneteller, (as it is related by Appion the Grammarian) foretold by looking on them the very time of their Deaths, whom those Pictures represented, or at what time their Death happen'd, if such persons were already dead.

You are to paint the most tenderly that possibly you 403. can, &cc. Not fo as to make your Colours die by force of tormenting them, but that you should mix them as hastly as you can, and not retouch the same place, if conveniently you can avoid it.

Large Lights, &c. 'Tis in vain to take pains ¶ 403. if you cannot preferve large Lights, because without them, your work will never make a good effect at a distance; and also because little Lights are confus'd and effac'd, proportionably, as you are at a distance from the Picture. This was the perpetual Maxim of Correggio.

Ought to have forewhat of Greatness in them, and ¶ 417. their Out-lines to be noble, &c. As the Pieces of Antiquity will evidently show us.

There is nothing more pernicious to a Youth, &c. \P 422. Tis common to place our felves under the Difcipline of a Mafter of whom we have a good opinion, and whofe manner we are apt to embrace with eafe, which takes root more deeply in us, and

#81

and augments the more we fee him work, and the more we copy after him. This happens oftentimes to that degree, and makes fo great an Imprefion in the Mind of the Scholar, that he cannot give his approbation to any other manner whatfoever, and believes there is no man under the Cope of Heaven, who is fo knowing as *his Mafter*.

But what is most remarakble in this point is, that nature appears to us always like that manner which we love, and in which we have been taught, which is just like a Glassthrough which we behold Objects, and which communicates its Colour to them without our perceiving it. After I have faid this, you may see of what confequence is the choice of a good Master, and of following in our beginning the manner of those who have come nearest to Nature. And how much injury do you think have the ill manners which have been in France, done to the Painters of that Nation, and what hindrance have they been to the knowledge of what is well done, or of arriving to what is fo when once we know it. The Italians fay to those whom they fee infected with an ill manner, which they are not able to forfake, " If you knew " just nothing, you would foon learn fomething.

Search

Search what sever is aiding to your Art and conve- ¶ 433. nient, and avoid those things which are repugnant to it, &c. This is an admirable Rule; a Painter ought to have it perpetually prefent in his Mind and Memory. It refolves those difficulties which the Rules beget ; it loofens his hands, and affifts his understanding. In short, this is the Rule which sets the Painter at liberty, because it teaches him that he ought not to fubject himfelf fervilely, and be bound like an Apprentice to the Rules of his Art; but that the Rules of his Art ought to be Subject to him, and not hinder him from following the Dictates of his Genius, which is fuperior to them.

Bodies of diverse Natures which are aggroupp'd or \P 434. combin'd together are agreeable and pleasant to the Sight, &c. As Flowers, Fruits, Animals, Skins, Sattins, Velvets, beautifull Flesh, Works of Silver, Armors, Instruments of Musick, Ornaments of Ancient Sacrifices, and many other pleafing Diversities which may prefent themfelves to the Painters imagination. 'Tis most certain that the diversity of Objects recreates the Sight, when they are without confusion; and when they diminish nothing of the Subject on which we work. Experience teaches us, that the Eye grows weary with poring perpetually on the fame thing, not one-R h ly

ly on Pictures, but even on Nature it self. For who is he who would not be tir'd in the Walks of a long Foreft, or with beholding a large plain which is naked of Trees, or in the Sight of a Ridge of Mountains, which instead of Pleasure, give us onely the view of Heights and Bottoms. Thus to content and fill the Eye of the Understanding, the best Authors have had the Address to sprinkle their Works with pleafing Digreffions, with which they recreate the Minds of Readers. Difcretion, in this as in all other things is the fureft Guide: and as tedious Digreffions, which wander from their Subject, are impertinent, fo the Painter who under Pretence of diverting the Eyes, would fill his Picture with fuch varieties as alter the truth of the Hiftory, would make a ridiculous Piece of Painting, and a mere Gallimaufry of his Work.

€ 435.

As alfo those things which appear to be perform'd with ease, &c. This ease attracts our Eyes, and Spirits so much the more, because it is to be presum'd that a noble work, which appears so easie to us, is the product of a skilfull Hand which is Master of its Art. It was in this part, that Apelles found himself superior to Protegenes, when he blam'd him, for not knowing when to lay down his Pencil (and as I may almost fay) to make an

an end of finishing his Piece. And it was on this account he plainly faid, " That nothing was " more prejudicial to Painters than too much exact-" nefs; and that the greatest part of them knew not " when they had done enough: as we have likewife a Proverb, which fays, An Englishman never knows when he is well. 'Tis true, that the word enough is very difficult to understand. What you have to do, is to confider your Subject thoroughly, and in what manner you intend to treat it according to your rules, and the Force of your Genius ; after this you are to work with all the ease and all the fpeed you can, without breaking your head fo very much, and being fo very industrious in ftarting Scruples to your felf, and creating difficulties in your work. But 'tis impossible to have this Facility without pofferfing perfectly all the Precepts of the Art, and to have made it habitual to you. For ease confists in making precifely that work which you ought to make, and to fet every thing in its proper place with speed and Readiness, which cannot be done without the Rules, for they are the affur'd means of conducting you to the end that you defign with Pleafure. 'Tis then most certain, (though against the opinion of many,) that the Rules give Facility, Quiet of Mind, and readinels of Hand to the flow-Bb 2 eft

eft Genius, and that the fame *Rules* increase, and guide that ease in those who have already receiv'd it at their Birth from the happy influence of their Stars.

From whence it follows that we may confider Facility two feveral ways, either fimply, as Diligence and a readiness of Mind and of the Hand; or as a Disposition in the Mind, to remove readily all those difficulties which can arise in the work. The first proceeds from an active temper full of Fire ; and the fecond from a true knowledge and full possession of infallible Rules; the first is pleafing, but it is not always without Anxiety, becaufe it often leads us aftray, and on the contrary, the laft makes us act with a Repose of Mind, and wonderfull Tranquillity; because it ascertains us of the goodnels of our work. 'Tis a great advantage to possels the first, but 'tis the height of perfection to have both in that manner which Rubens and Van Dyck possesfeld them, excepting the part of Defign or Drawing, which both too much neglected.

Those who say that the Rules are so far from giving us this Facility, that on the contrary they puzzle and perplex the Mind and tie the hand, are generally such people who have pass'd half their lives in an ill practice of Painting, the habit

bit of which is grown fo inveterate in them, that to change it by the Rules, is to take as it were thier Pencils out of their hands, and to put them out of condition of doing any thing ; in the fame manner as we make a Country man dumb whom we will not allow to speak, but by the Rules of Grammar.

Observe, if you please, that the Facility and Diligence of which I spoke, confists not in that which we call bold ftrokes and a free handling of the Pencil, if it makes not a great effect at a distance. That fort of Freedom belongs rather to a Writing-Master than a Painter. I fay yet further, that 'tis almost impossible that things which are painted should appear true and natural, where we observe these sorts of bold strokes. And all those who have come nearest to nature, have never us'd that manner of Painting; those tender Hairs, and those hatching strokes of the Pencil, which make a kind of minced meat in Painting, are very fine I must confess, but they are never able to deceive the Sight.

Nor till you have present in your Mind a perfect 9 442. Idea of your work, &c. If you will have pleasure in Painting, you ought to have fo well confider'd the æconomy of your work, that it may be entirely made and dispos'd in your head before it

it be begun upon the Cloath. You muft I fay, forefee the effect of the Grouppes, the ground and the Lights and Shadows of every thing, the Harmony of the Colours, and the intelligence of all the Subject, in fuch a manner, that whatfoever you fhall put upon the Cloth, may be onely a Copy of what is in your Mind. If you make use of this Conduct, you will not be put to the trouble of fo often changing and rechanging.

443. Let the Eye be fatisfied in the fuft place, even against and above all other Reasons, &cc. This paffage has a respect to some particular Licences which a Painter ought to take : And as I despair not to treat this matter more at large; I adjourn the Reader to the first opportunity which I can get for his farther fatisfaction on this point to the best of my Ability: but in general he may hold for certain, that those Licences are good which contribute to deceive the Sight, without corrupting the truth of the Subject on which the Painter isto work.

¶.445•

8.20.

Profit your felf by the Counfels of the knowing, &cc. Parrhafius and Cliton thought themselves much oblig'd to Socrates for the knowledge which he gave them of the Passions. See their Dialogue in Xenophon towards the end of the third Book of Memoirs: " They who the most willingly bear reproof, lays Pliny " the

" the Younger, are the very men in whom we find " more to commend than in other people. Lysippus was extremely pleas'd when Apelles told him his opinion; and Apelles as much, when Lysippus told him his. That which Praxiteles faid of Nicias in Pliny, fhows the Soul of an accomplish'd and an humble man. " Praxiteles being ask'd which of all " his Works he valued most? Those, Says he, which " Nicias has retouch'd. So much account he made of his Criticisms and his opinions. You know the common practice of Apelles, when he had finish'd any work, he expos'd it to the Sight of all Passengers, and conceal'd himself to hear the Cenfure of his faults, with the Prospect of making his advantage of the Informations which unknowingly they gave him. Being fenfible that the people would examine his works more rigoroufly than himfelf, and would not forgive the least mistake.

The Opinions and Counfels of many together are always preferable to the advice of one fingle perfon. And *Cicero* wonders that any are belot-Tufcul.lib.5. ted on their own Productions, and fay to one another, *Very good, if your works pleafe you, mine are not unpleafing to me.* In effect there are many who through Prefumption or out of Shame to be reprehended, never let their works be feen. But there

5.8.

there is nothing can be of worfe confequence; for Georg. 3.1.5. the difease is nourish'd and increases, fays Virgil, while it is conceal'd. There are none but Fools, fays Horace, who out of Shamefac'dness hide their Ulcers, which if fhown might eafily be heal'd. Stul-Ep. 16. torum incurata malus pudor ulcera celat : There are others who have not altogether fo much of this foolifh Bashfulness, and who ask every ones opinion with Prayers and Earnestness; but if you freely and ingenuoufly give them notice of their Faults, they never fail to make fome pitifull excufe for them, or which is worfe, they take in ill part the Service which you thought you did them, which they but feemingly defir'd of you, and out of an establish'd Custom amongst the greatest part of Painters. If you defire to get your self any honour, and acquire a Reputation by your works, there is no furer way than to fhow them to perfons of good Senfe, and chiefly to those who are Criticks in the Art; and to take their Counfel with the fame Mildness and the fame Sincerity, as you defir'd them to give it you. You must also be industrious to discover the opinion of your Enemies, which is commonly the trueft, for you may be affur'd, that they will give you no quarter, and allow nothing to complaifance.

192

But

192

But if you have no knowing Friend, &c. Quineti- 9 449. lian gives the reason of this, when he fays, "That " the best means to correct our faults, is doubtles " this, To remove our defigns out of Sight, for " fome space of time, and not to look upon our Pi-" Etures, to the end, that after this interval, we may " look on them as it were with other Eyes, and as a " new work which was of another hand, and not our " own. Our own Productions do but too much flatter us; they are always too pleafing, and 'tis impollible not to be fond of them at the moment of their Conception. They are Children of a tender age, which are not capable of drawing our Hatred on them. 'Tis said, That Apes, as foon as they have brought their Young into the World, keep their Eyes continually fasten'd on them, and are never weary of admiring their Beauty : fo amorous is Nature of whatfoever fhe produces.

To the end that he may cultivate those Talents which ¶ 458. make his Genius, &c.

Qui sua metitur pondera, serre potest.

"That we may undertake nothing beyond our forces, Offic. E. r. "we must endeavour to know them. On this Prudence our reputation depends. Cicero calls it a C c good

I Off.

good Grace, becaufe it makes a man feen in his greatest Lustre. "'Tis, (fays he) a becoming " Grace, which we shall easily make appear, if we are " carefull to cultivate that which Nature has given us " in propriety, and made our own, provided it be no " Fice or Imperfection : we ought to undertake nothing " which is repugnant to Nature in general; and when " we have paid her this duty, we are bound so reli-" gioufly to follow our own Nature, that though many " things which are more serious and more important, " prefent themselves to us, yet we are always to con-" form our Studies and our Exercifes to our natural " Inclinations. It avails nothing to dispute against " Nature, and think to obtain what the refuses; for " then we eternally follow what we can never reach ; for, " as the Proverb Jays, There is nothing can pleafe, no-" thing can be gracefull which we enterprize in spight " of Minerva; that is to fay, in spight of Nature. "When we have confider'd all these things attentively, " it will then be neceffary, that every man should re-" gard that in particular, which Nature has made " his portion, and that he should cultivate it with care; "' 'tis not his business to give himself the trouble of try-" ing whether it will become him to put on the Nature " of another man; or as one would fay, to all the per-" fon of another : there is nothing which can more be-" come us, than what is properly the Gift of Nature. " Let

" Let every one therefore endeavour to understand his " own Talent, and without flattering himfelf, let him " make a true judgment of his own Vertues, and his " own Defects and Vices; that he may not appear to " have lefs judgment than the Comedians, who do " not always chuse the best Plays, but those which are " best for them; that is, those which are most in the " compass of their acting. Thus we are to fix on those " things for which we have the strongest Inclination. " And if it sometimes happen that we are forc'd by " necessity to apply our felves to fuch other things to " which we are no ways inclin'd; we must bring it fo " about by our Care and Industry, that if we perform " them not very well, at least we may not do them so " very ill as to be sham'd by them : we are not so " much to strain our selves to make those Vertues ap-" pear in us which really we have not, as to avoid " those Imperfections which may dishonour us. These are the Thoughts and the Words of Cicero, which I have tranflated, retrenching onely fuch things as were of no concernment to my Subject: I was not of opinion to add any thing, and the Reader I doubt not will find his satisfaction in them.

While you meditate on these Truths, and observe \$ 464. them diligently, &c. There is a great Connexion betwixt this Precept and that other, which tells you, That you are to pass no day without drawing a line. Tis Cc 2

"Tis impoffible to become an able Artift, without making your Art habitual to you: and 'tis impoffible to gain an exact Habitude, without an infinite number of Acts, and without perpetual Practice. In all Arts the Rules of them are learn'd in little time; but the perfection is not acquir'd without a long Practice and a fevere Diligence. We never faw that Lazinefs produc'd any thing which was excellent, fays Maximus Tyrius: and Quinctilian tells us, That the Arts draw their beginning from Nature; the want we often have of them caufes us to fearch the means of becoming able in them, and exercife makes us entirely Mafters of them.

J 466.

Diff. 34.

The morning is the best and most proper part of the day, &cc. Because then the Imagination is not clouded with the Vapours of Meat, nor distracted by Visits which are not usually made in the morning. And the Mind by the Sleep of the foregoing Night, is refresh'd and recreated from the Toyls of former Studies. Malherbe says well to this purpose.

Le plus beau de nos jours, est dans leur matinee.

Let

The sprightly Morn is the best part of Day.

Let no day pass over you without drawing a line, &c. 9 468. That is to fay, without working, without giving fome strokes of the Pencil or the Crayon. This was the Precept of Apelles ; and 'tis of fo much the more necessity, because Painting is an Art of much length and time, and is not to be learn'd without great Practice. Michael Angelo at the Age of fourscore years, said, That he learn'd something every day.

Be ready to put into your Table-book, &c. As it ¶ 473. was the cultom of Titian and the Carraches; there are yet remaining in the hands of fome who are curious in Painting; many thoughts and observations which those great Men have made on Paper, and in their Table books which they carry'd continually about them.

Wine and good Cheer are no great Friends to Paint- ¶ 475. ing, they ferve onely to recreate the Mind when it is oppress'd and spent with Labour, &c. " During 35. 10. " the time, fays Pliny, that Protogenes was " drawing the Picture of Jalysus, which was the " best of all his Works, he took no other nourishment " than Lupines mix'd with a little water, which ferv'd " him both for Meat and Drink, for fear of clogging " his Imagination by the Luxury of his Food. Michael Angelo, while he was drawing his day of Judgment, fed onely on Bread and Wine at Dinner. And

And Vafari observes in his life, that he was so so ber that he slept but little, and that he often rose in the Night to work, as being not disturb'd by the Vapours of his thin Repasts.

478. But delights in the liberty which belongs to the Batchelors Estate, &c. We never see large and beautifull and well-tafted Fruits proceeding from a Tree which is incompass'd round, and choak'd with Thorns and Bryars. Marriage draws a world of business on our hands, subjects us to Law-fuits, and loads us with multitudes of domestick Cares, which are as fo many Thorns that encompass a Painter, and hinder him from producing his works in that perfection of which otherwife he is capable. Raphael, Michael Angelo, and Hannibal Carracci were never marry'd: and amongft the Ancient Painters we find none recorded for being marry'd, but onely Apelles, to whom Alexander the Great made a prefent of his own Miftrels Campaspe; which yet I would have understood without offence to the Institution of Marriage, for that calls down many Bleffings upon Families, by the Carefulness of a vertuous Wife. If Marriage be in general a remedy against Concupiscence, 'tis doubly so in respect of Painters; who are more frequently under the occafions of Sin than other Men; because they are under

der a frequent neceffity of feeing Nature bare-fac'd. Let every one examine his own ftrength upon this point : but let him preferr the intereft of his *Soul* to that of his *Art* and of his *Fortune*.

Painting naturally withdraws from noise and tu- ¶ 480. mult, &cc. I have faid at the end of the first Remark, that both Poetry and Painting were upheld by the ftrength of Imagination. Now there is nothing which warms it more than Repose and Solitude: Because in that estate, the Mind being freed from all forts of business, and in a kind of Sanctuary undisturb'd by vexatious Visits, is more capable of forming noble Thoughts and of Application to its Studies.

Carmina secessum scribentis & otia quærunt.

Good Verfe, Recefs and Solitude requires : And Eafe from Cares, and undifturb'd Defires.

We may properly fay the fame of Painting, by reafon of its conformity with Poetry, as I have fhown in the first Remark.

Let not the covetous defign of growing rich, &c. ¶ 484. We read in Pliny, that Nicias refus'd Sixty Talents from King Attalus, and rather chose to make a free Gift of his Picture to his Country.

200 Petron, Arbiter.

" I enquir' d of a prudent man, (fays a grave Author) " in what times those noble Pictures were made which " now we see ; and defir'd him to explain to me some of " their Subjects, which I did not well understand. " ask'd him likew fe the reason of that great negligence " which is now visible amongst Painters : And from " whence it proceeded, that the most beautifull Arts " were now bury'd in Oblivion, and principally Paint-" ing, a faint Shadow of which is at prefent remaining " to us. To which he thus reply'd, That the immode-" rate defire of Riches had produc'd this change: For " of old, when naked Vertue had her Charms, the no-" ble Arts then flourish'd in their Vigour : and if there " was any contest amongst men, it was onely who " [hould be the first Discoverer of what might be of ad-" vantage to posterity. Lysippus and Myron, those " renown'd Sculptors, who could give a Soul to Brafs, " left no Heirs, no Inheritance behind them, because " they were more carefull of acquiring Fame than Ri-" ches. But as for us of this prefent Age, it seems " by the manner of our Conduct, that we upbraid An-" tiquity for being as covetous of Vertue as we are of " Vice : wonder not so much therefore, if Painting has " loft its Strength and Vigour, because many are now of " opinion, that a heap of Gold is much more beautifull " than all the Pictures and Statues of Apelles and " Phidias, and all the noble Performances of Greece.

I would not exact so great an act of Abstinence from our modern Painters, for I am not ignorant that the hope of gain is a wonderfull Tharp spur in Arts, and that it gives industry to the Artift; from whence it was that Juvenal faid even of the Greeks themfelves, who were the Inventors of Painting, and who first understood all the Graces of it and its whole perfection;

Græculus esuriens, in Cælum, jufferis, ibit.

A hungry Greek, if bidden, scales the Skies.

But I could heartily with, that the fame hope which flatters them did not also corrupt them: and did not fnatch out of their hands a lame, imperfect Piece, rudely daub'd over with too little Reflection and too much hafte.

The qualities requifite to form an excellent Painter, 9 487. &c. 'Tis to be confess'd that very few Painters have those qualities which are requir'd by our Author, because there are very few, who are able Painters. There was a time when onely they who were of noble Blood, were permitted to exercife this Art; because it is to be presum'd, that all these Ingredients of a good Painter, are not ordinarily found in menof vulgar Birth. And in all appearance, we may Dd hope

hope that though there be no Edict in France which takes away the Liberty of Painting from those to whom Nature has refus'd the Honour of being born Gentlemen, yet at least that the Royal Academy will admit hence-forward onely fuch who being endu'd with all the good Qualities and the Talents which are requir'd for Painting, those endowments may be to them inftead of an honourable Birth. 'Tis certain, that which debafes Painting, and makes it defcend to the vileft and most despicable kind of Trade, is the great multitude of Painters who have neither noble Souls nor any Talent for the Art, nor even fo much as common Sence. The Origin of this great Evil, is that there have always been admitted into the Schools of Painting all forts of Children promifcuoufly, without Examination of them, and without observing for some convenient space of time, if they were conducted to this Art by their inward Disposition, and all necessary Talents, rather than by a foolifh Inclination of their own, or by the Avarice of their Relations, who put them to Painting, as a Trade which they believe to be somewhat more gainfull than another. The qualities properly requir'd, are these following.

A

A good Judgment, That they may do nothing against Reason and Verifimility.

A docible Mind, That they may profit by inftructions, and receive without Arrogance the opinion of every one, and principally of knowing Men.

A noble Heart, That they may propose Glory to themselves, and Reputation rather than Riches.

A Sublimity, and Reach of Thought, To conceive readily, to produce beautifull Ideas, and to work on their Subjects nobly and after a lofty manner, wherein we may obferve fomewhat that is delicate, ingenious and uncommon.

Awarm and vigorous Fancy, To arrive at leaft to fome degree of Perfection, without being tir'd with the Pains and Study which are requir'd in Painting.

Health, To refift the diffipation of Spirits, which are apt to be confum'd by Pains-taking.

Youth, Becaufe Painting requires a great Experience and a long Practice.

Beauty or Handfomeneß, Becaufe a Painter paints himfelf in all his Pictures, and Nature loves to produce her own Likeneß.

A convenient Fortune, That he may give his whole time to fludy, and may work chearfully, D d z without

without being haunted with the dreadfull Image of Poverty, ever prefent to his Mind.

Labour, Because the Speculation is nothing without the Practice.

A Love for his Art, We fuffer nothing in the Labour which is pleafing to us: or if it happen that we fuffer, we are pleas'd with the Pain.

And to be under the Difcipline of a knowing Master, &c. Becaufe all depends on the Beginnings, and becaufe commonly they take the manner of their Master, and are form'd according to his Gusto: See Verse 422, and the Remark upon it. All these good qualities are infignificant and unprofitable to the Painter, if some outward dispofitions are wanting to him. By which I mean favourable times, such as are times of Peace, which is the Nurse of all noble Arts; there must also some fair occasion offer to make their Skill manifest by the performance of some confiderable Work within their power: and a Protector, who must be a Person of Authority, one who takes upon himself their care of the Fortune, at least in some measure; and knows how to speak well of them in time and place convenient. 'Tis of much importance, fays the Younger Pliny, in what times Vertue appears. And there is no Wit, howsoever excellent it may be, which can make it self immediately

mediately known. Time and Opportunity are neceffary to it, and a perfon who can affift us with his favour and be a Macenas to us.

And Life is fo fort, that it is not sufficient for folong 496. an Art, &c. Not onely Painting but all other Arts confider'd in themselves require almost an infinite time to possels them perfectly. 'Tis in. this Senfe that Hippocrates begins his Aphorifms with this faying, That Art is long and Life is short. But if we confider Arts, as they are in us, and according to a certain degree of Perfection, sufficient enough, to make it known that we possels them above the common fort, and are comparatively better than most others, we shall not find that Life is too fhort on that account, provided our time be well employ'd. 'Tis true, that Painting is an Art which is difficult and a great undertaking. But they who are endu'd with the qualities that are necessary to it, have no reason to be discourag'd by that apprehension. Labour always Veget. de re appears difficult before 'tis try'd. The passages by Milit. lib. 2. Sea, and the Knowledge of the Stars, have been thought impossible, which notwithstanding have been found and compass'd, and that with ease by those who endeavour'd after them. 'Tis a shamefull Lib. 2. de fin. thing, says Cicero, to be weary of Enquiry, when what we fearch is excellent. That which caufes 115

us to lole most of our time, is the repugnance which we naturally have to Labour, and the Ignorance, the Malice, and the Negligence of our Mafters : we waste much of our time in walking and talking to no manner of purpole, in making and receiving idle Vifits, in Play and other Pleafures which we indulge, without reckoning those hours which we lofe in the too great care of our Bodies; and in Sleep, which we often lengthen out till the day is far advanc'd : and thus we pafs that Life which we reckon to be fhort, becaufe we count by the years which we have liv'd, rather than by those which we have employ'd in ftudy. 'Tis evident that they who liv'd before us, have pass'd through all those difficulties to arrive at that Perfection which we discover in their Works, though they wanted fome of the Advantages which we possels, and that none had labour'd for them as they have done for us. For 'tis certain that those Ancient Masters, and those of the last preceding Ages, have left fuch beautifull Patterns to us, that a better and more happy Age can never be than ours; and chiefly under the Reign of our present King, who encourages all the noble Arts, and spares nothing to give them the share of that Felicity of which he is fo bountifull to his Kingdom: and to conduct them with all manner

ner of advantages to that fupreme Degree of Excellence, which may be worthy of fuch a Master, and of that Sovereign Love which he has for them. Let us therefore put our hands to the work, without being discourag'd by the length of time, which is requifite for our Studies; but let us ferioufly contrive how to proceed with the best Order, and to follow a ready, diligent, and well underftood Method.

Take Courage therefore, O ye noble Youths ! you \$ 500. legitimate Offspring of Minerva, who are born under the influence of a happy Planet, &c. Our Author intends not here to sow in a barren, ungratefull Ground, where his Precepts can bear no Fruit : He speaks to young Painters, but to fuch onely who are born under the Influence of a happy Star; that is to fay, those who have receiv'd from Nature the neceffary dispositions of becoming great in the Art of Painting: and not to those who follow that Study through Caprice or by a fortish Inclination, or for Lucre, who are either incapable of receiving the Precepts, or will make a bad use of them when receiv'd.

You will do well, &c. Our Author speaks not \$ 509. here of the first Rudiments of Defign; as for example, The management of the Pencil, the just relation which the Copy ought to have to the Original,

riginal, &c. He fuppofes, that before he begins his Studies, one ought to have a Facility of Hand to imitate the beft Defigns, the nobleft Pictures and Statues, that in few words he fhould have made himfelf a Key, wherewith to open the Clofet of *Minerva*, and to enter into that Sacred Place, where those fair Treasures are to be found in all abundance, and even offer themfelves to us, to make our advantage of them by our Care and Genius.

You are to begin with Geometry, &c. Becaufe that is the Ground of Perspective, without which nothing is to be done in Painting: befides, Geometry is of great use in ArchiteEture, and in all things which are of its dependence; 'tis particularly neceffary for Sculptors.

\$ 510.

Set your felf on defigning after the Ancient Greeks, &c. Becaule they are the Rule of Beauty, and give us a good Gufto: For which reason't is very proper to tie our felves to them, I mean generally speaking; but the particular Fruit which we gather from them, is what follows. To learn by heart sour several Ayres of Heads: of a Man, a Woman, a Child, and an Old Man. I mean those which have the most general Approbation; for example those of the Apollo, of the Venus de Medices, of the little Nero, (that is, when

when he was a Child,) and of the God Tiber. It would be a good means of learning them, if when you have defign'd one after the Statue it felf, you defign it immediately after from your own Imagination, without seeing it ; and afterwards examine, if your own work be conformable to the first Defign. Thus exercifing your felf on the fame Head, and turning it on ten or twelve fides; you must do the same to the Feet, to the Hands, to the whole Figure. But to understand the Beauty of these Figures, and the justness of their Outlines, it will be neceffary to learn Anatomy : when I speak of four Heads and four Figures, I pretend not to hinder any one from defigning many others after this first Study, but my meaning is onely to fhow by this, that a great Variety of things undertaken at the fame time, diffipates the Imagination, and hinders all the Profit; in the fame manner as too many forts of Meat are not eafily digested, but corrupt in the Stomach instead of nourishing the parts.

And cease not Day or Night from Labour, till by 9 511. your continual Practice, &c. In the first Principles, the Students have not fo much need of Precepts as of Practice: And the Antique Statues being the rule of Beauty, you may exercife your felves in imitating them without apprehending Ee any

any confequence of ill Habits and bad Ideas, which can be form'd in the Soul of a young Beginner. 'Tis not, as in the School of a Mafter, whofe Manner and whofe Guft are ill, and under whofe Difcipline the Scholar spoils himself the more he exercises.

\$ 514.

And when afterwards your Judgment shall grow stronger, &c. 'Tis neceffary to have the Soul well form'd, and to have a right Judgment to make the Application of his rules upon good Pictures, and to take nothing but the good. For there are fome who imagine, that whatfoever they find in the Picture of a Master, who has acquir'd Reputation, must of necessity be excellent; and these kind of people never fail when they copy to follow the bad as well as the good things; and to observe them so much the more, because they feem to be extraordinary and out of the common road of others, fo that at last they come to make a Law and Precept of them. You ought not alfo to imitate what is truly good in a crude and grols Manner, fo that it may be found out in your works, that what soever Beauties there are in them, come from such or such a Master. But in this imitate the Bees, who pick from every Flower that which they find most proper in it to make Honey. In the fame manner a young Painter

Painter fhould collect from many Pictures what he finds to be the most beautifull, and from his feveral Collections form that Manner which thereby he makes his own.

A certain Grace which was wholly natural and pecu- ¶ 520. liar to him, &cc. Raphael in this may be compar'd to Apelles, who in praifing the Works of other Painters, faid That Gracefulne fs was wanting to them : and that without Vanity he might fay, it was his own peculiar portion. See the Remark on the 218th. Verfe.

Julio Romano, (educated from his Childhood in \P 522. the Country of the Mufes,) &c. He means in the Studies of the belle lettere, and above all in Poefy, which he infinitely lov'd. It appears, that he form'd his Ideas and made his Guft from reading Homer; and in that imitated Zeuxis and Polignotus, who, as Tyrius Maximus relates, treated their Subjects in their Pictures, as Homer did in his Poetry.

To thefe Remarks I have annex'd the Opinions of our Author upon the beft and chiefeft Painters of the two foregoing Ages. He tells you candidly and briefly what were their Excellencies, and what their Failings.

I pass in Silence many things which will be more am- ¶ 541. ply treated in the enfuing Commentary. 'Tis evi-E c 2 dent

Observations on the, &c.

dent by this, how much we lofe, and what damage we have fuftain'd by our Authors death, fince thole Commentaries had undoubtedly contain'd things of high Value and of great inftruction.

SHICL

LITTY WAS SERVICED AND ADD

THE

§ 544. To intrust with the Muses, &c. That is to fay, to write in Verse, Poetry being under their Protection, and confectated to them.

(213)

ТНЕ

JUDGMENT

OF

Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy,

On the Works of the Principal and Best PAINTERS of the two last Ages.

P^AINTING was in its Perfection amongft the Greeks. The principal Schools were at Sycion, afterwards at Rhodes, at Athens, and at Corinth, and at last in Rome. Wars and Luxury having overthrown the Roman Empire, it was totally extinguish'd, together with all the noble Arts, the Studies of Humanity, and the other Sciences. It began to appear again in the Year 1450 a-

mongft Jome Painters of Florence, of which DO-MENICO GHIRLANDAIO was one, who was Master to Michael Angelo, and had some kind of Reputation, though his manner was Gothique and very dry.

MI

The Judgment of

MICHAEL ANGELO his Scholar, flourifb'd - in the times of Julius the fecond, Leo the tenth, Paul the third, and of eight successive Popes. He was a Painter, a Sculptor, and an Architect, both Civil and Military. The Choice which he made of his Postures was not always beautifull or pleasing : His Gust of Defigning was not the finest, nor his Out-lines the most elegant : The Folds of his Draperies, and the Ornaments of his Habits, were neither noble nor grace. full. He was not a little fantastical and extravagant in his Compositions ; he was bold even to Rashnels, in taking Liberties against the Rules of Perspective. His Colouring is not over true or very pleasant. He knew not the Artifice of the Lights and Shadows : But he defign'd more learnedly, and better understood all the Knittings of the Bones, with the Office and Situation of the Muscles, than any of the modern Pdinters. There appears a certain Air of Greatness and Severity in his Figures, in both which he has - oftentimes succeeded: But above the rest of his Excellencies, was his wonderfull skill in ArchiteEture, wherein he has not onely surpass' d all the Moderns, but even the Ancients also: The St. Peter's of Rome, the St. John's of Florence, the Capitol, the Palazzo Farnese, and bis own House, are sufficient Testimonies of it. His Scholars were Marcello Venusto, Andrea de Vaterra, Il Rosso, Georgio Vasari, Fra. Bastiano, (who com-

Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy, &c.

commonly painted for him) and many other Florentines. **PIETRO PERUGINO** defign'd with fufficient knowledge of Nature, but he is dry and his manner little. *Flis Scholar was*

RAPHAEL SANTIO, who was born on Good Friday, in the Year 1483, and died on Good Friday, in the Year 1520: So that he liv'd onely 37 years compleat. He surpass' d all modern Painters, because he poffes'd more of the excellent parts of Painting than any other; and 'tis believ'd, that he equall'd the Ancients, excepting onely that he defign'd not naked Bodies with fo much Learning, as Michael Angelo : But his Guft of Defigning is purer and much better. He painted not with so good, so full, and so gracefull a manner as Correggio ; nor has he any thing of the Contrast of the Lights and Shadows, or so strong and free a Colouring, as Titian; but he had a better difposition in bis Pieces without comparison, than either Titian, Correggio, Michael Angelo, or all the rest of the succeeding Painters to our days. His Choice of Postures, of Heads, of Ornaments, the Suitableness of his Drapery, his manner of Designing, his Varieties, his Contrasts, his Expressions, were beautifull in Perfection; but above all, he posses'd the Graces in so advantageous a manner, that he has never fince been equall'd by any other. There are Protraits (or fingle Figures of his) which are finifh'd

The Judgment of

nish'd Pieces. He was an admirable ArchiteEt. He was handsome, well made, and tall of Stature, civil, and well-natur'd, never refusing to teach another what he knew himself. He had many Scholars, amongst others, Julio Romano, Polydore, Gaudens, Giovanni d'Udine, and Michael Coxis. His Graver was Marc Antonio, whose Prints are admirable for the correEtness of their Out-lines.

JULIO ROMANO was the most excellent of all Raphael's Scholars; he had Conceptions which were more extraordinary, more profound, and more elevated, than even his Master himself. He was also a great ArchiteEt, his Gust was pure and exquisite. He was a great Imitator of the Ancients, giving a clear Testimony in all his Productions, that he was defirous to restore to Practice the same Forms, and Fabricks which were an-He had the good Fortune to find great persons cient. who committed to him the care of Edifices, Veftibules and Portico's, all Tetrastyles, Xistes, Theatres, and fuch other places as are not now in use. He was wonderfull in his Choice of Postures. His manner was drier and harder than any of Raphael's School. He did not exactly understand the Lights and Shadows or the Colours. He is frequently harsh and ungracefull: The Folds of his Draperies are neither beautifull nor great, easte nor natural, but all extravagant and too like the Habits of fantastical Comedians. He 1D ds

Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy, &c.

was very knowing in humane Learning. His Scholars were Pirro Ligorio, (who was admirable for Ancient Buildings, as for Towns, Temples, Tombs, and Trophies, and the Situation of Ancient Edifices) Æncas Vico, Bonasone, Georgio Mantuano, and others.

POLYDORE, Scholar to Raphael, defign'd admirably well, as to the practical part, having a particular Genius for Freezes, as we may see by those of white and black, which he has painted at Rome. He imitated the Ancients, but his manner was greater than that of Julio Romano: Nevertheles Julio seems to be the truer. Some admirable Grouppes are seen in his Works, and such as are not elsewhere to be found. He colour'd very seldom, and made Landtschapes of a reasonable good Gusto.

GIO. BELLINO, one of the first who was of any confideration at Venice, painted very drily according to the manner of his time. He was very knowing both in Architecture and Perspective. He was Titian's first Master, which may easily be observed in the first Painting of that noble Scholar, in which we may remark that Propriety of Colours which his Master has observed.

About this time GEORGIONE the Contemporary of Titian came to excell in Portraits or Face-painting, and alfo in great Works. He first began to make Ff choice

The Judgment of

choice of Glowing and Agreeable Colours; the Perfe-Etion and entire Harmony of which were afterwards to be found in Titian's PiEtures. He drefs'd his Figures wonderfully well: And it may be truly faid, that but for him, Titian had never arriv'd to that height of Perfection, which proceeded from the Rivalfhip and Jealoufy of Honour betwixt those two.

TITIAN was one of the greatest Colourists, who was ever known; he defign'd with much more Eafe and Practice than Georgione. There are to be seen Women and Children of his hand, which are admirable both for the Defign and Colouring: the Gust of them is delicate, charming and noble, with a certain pleafing Negligence of the Head dreffes, the Draperies and Ornaments of Habits, which are wholly peculiar to him. As for the Figures of Men, he has defign'd them but moderately well. There are even some of his Draperies, which are mean and favour of a little guft. His painting is wonderfully glowing, fineet and delicate. He made Portraicts, which were extremely noble; the Postures of them being very gracefull, grave, diverfify'd, and adorn'd after a very becoming fashion. No man ever painted Landtschape, with so great a manner, fo good a colouring, and with fuch a refemblance of Nature. For eight or ten years space, he copy'd with great labour and exactness what sever he undertook; thereby to make himfelf an eafy way, and to eftabliff

Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy, &c.

blifh fome general maximes for bis future conduct. Befides the excellent guft which he had of Colours, in which he excell'd all Mortal Men, he perfectly underflood how to give every thing the touches which were most fuitable, and proper to them, fuch as diftinguish'd them from each other; and which gave the greatest Spirit, and the most of Truth. The Pictures which he made in his beginning, and in the declension of his Age, are of a dry, and mean manner. He liv'd ninety nine years. His Scholars were Paulo Veronele, Giacomo Tintoret, Giacomo da Ponte, Baffano, and his Brothers.

PAULO VERONESE was wonderfully graceful in his Airs of Women: with great variety of shining Draperies; and incredible vivacity, and ease. Nevertheless his Composition is sometimes improper; and his Design is uncorrect. But his colouring, and what soever depends on it, is so very charming in his Pictures, that it surprizes at the first fight, and makes us totally forget those other qualities which are wanting in him.

TINTORET was Scholar to Titian, great in the practical part of Defigning; but fometimes alfo fufficiently extravagant. He had an admirable Genius for Painting, if he had had as great an affection to his Art, and as much patience in undergoing the difficulties of it, as he had fire and vivacity of Nature: Ff 2 He

The Judgment of

He has made Pittures, not inferiour in beauty to those of Titian : his Composition and his Dreffes, are for the most part improper; and his Out lines are not correct: But his Colouring, and the dependencies of it, like that of his Master, are most admirable.

The BASSANS had a more mean and poorer guft in Painting than Tintoret; and their Defigns were also less correct than his. They had indeed an excellent gust of Colours; and have touch'd all kinds of Animals with an admirable manner: But were notorious sy imperfect in the Composition and Defign.

CORREGGIO painted at Parma two large Cupolo's in Fresco, and some Altar pieces. This Artist, found out certain natural and unaffected Graces, for his Madonnas', his Saints, and little Children, which were particular to him. His Mamer is exceeding great, both for the design and for the work, but withall is very uncorrect. His Pencil was both easie and delightfull, and 'tis to be acknowledg'd, that he painted with great Strength, great Heightning, great Sweetness, and liveliness of Colours, in which none surpass'd him.

He understood how to distribute his Lights in fuch a manner as was wholly peculiar to himsfelf, which gave a great force and great roundness to his Figures. This manner confists in extending a large Light, and then making it lose it self insensibly in the dark schadowings, which

Charles Alphonfe du Fresnoy, &c, which he plac'd out of the Masses. And those give them this great roundness, without our being able to perceive from whence proceeds so much of force, and fo vast a pleasure to the Sight. 'Tis probable, that in this part the rest of the Lombard School copied him: he had no great choice of gracefull Postures, nor of distribution for beautifull Grouppes : his Design oftentimes appears lame, and the Positions are not much obferv'd in them. The Aspects of his Figures are many. times unpleasing; but his manner of designing Heads, Hands, Feet, and other parts, is very great, and well deferves our imitation. In the conduct and finishing of a Picture, he has done wonders ; for he painted with Jo much Union, that his greatest Works seem'd to have been finish'd in the compass of one day; and appear, as if we faw them from a Looking-glass. His Landtschape is equally beautifull with his Figures.

22 F

Thefe.

At the fame time with Correggio, liv'd and flourish'd PARMEGIANO; who besides his great manner of well Colouring, excell'd also both in Invention and Design, with a Genius full of gentleness and of spirit, having nothing that was ungracefull in his choice of Postures and in the dresses of his Figures, which we cannot say of Correggio: there are Pieces of his to be seen, which are both beautifull and correct.

13 .-- 1

The Judgment of

Thefe two Painters laft mention'd, had very good Scholars, but they are known onely to thofe of their own Province; and befides there is little to be credited of what his Country-men fay, for Painting is wholly extinguifh'd amongft them.

I fay nothing of LEONARDO da VINCI, becaufe I have feen but little of his, though he reftor'd the Arts at Milan, and had many Scholars there.

LUDOVICO CARRACCI, Uncle to Hannibal and Augustine, fudied at Parma after Correggio; and excell d in Defign and Colouring, with fuch a Gracefulnefs, and fo much Candour, that Guido the Scholar of Hannibal, did afterwards imitate him with great fuccefs. There are fome of his Pi-Etures to be feen, which are very beautifull, and well understood. He made his ordinary refidence at Bologna, and it was He, who put the Pencil into the hands of Hannibal his Nephew.

HANNIBAL in a little time excell d his Master, in all parts of Painting: He imitated Correggio, Titian, and Raphael, in their different manners as he pleas d, excepting onely that you see not in his Pi-Etures, the Nobleness, the Graces, and the Charms of Raphael, and that his Out-lines are neither so pure, nor so elegant as his. In all other things, he is wonderfully accomplish d, and of an Universal Genius. AUGUS-

Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy, &c.

AUGUSTINO, Brother to Hannibal, was alfo a very good Painter, and an admirable Graver. He had a Natural Son, call'd ANTONIO, who dyed at the age of 35, and who according to the general opinion, wou'd have furpaß'd his Uncle Hannibal: for by what he left behind him, it appears that he was of a more lofty Genius.

GUIDO chiefly imitated Ludovico Carracci, yet retain'd always fomewhat of the manner which his Mafler Lawrence the Flemming taught him. This Lawrence liv'd at Bologna, and was Competitor and Rival to Ludovico Carracci: Guido made the fame use of Albert Durer, as Virgil did of old Ennius : borrow'd what pleas'd him, and made it afterwards his own : that is, he accommodated what was good in Albert to his own manner: which he executed with fo much gracefulness and beauty, that He alone got more Money, and more Reputation in his time, than his own Masters, and all the Scholars of the Carraches, though they were of greater capacity than himself. His Heads yield no manner of precedence to those of Raphael.

SISTO BADOLOGCHI defign'd the best of all his Scholars : but he dy'd young.

DOMENICHINO was a very knowing Painter, and very laborious, but otherwife of no great Natural Endowments: 'tis true, he was profoundly skill'd in all the parts of Painting, but wanting Genius, as Ifaid, he

The Judgment of

he had lefs of noblenefs in his Works than all the reft who ftudied in the School of the Carraches.

ALBANO was excellent in all that belong'd to Painting, and adorn'd with variety of Learning.

JOHN LANFRANC, a Man of a great and sprightly wit, supported bis Reputation for a long time with an extraordinary gust of Design and Colouring. But bis foundation being onely on the practical part, he at length lost ground in point of correctness: so that many of his Preces appear extravagant and fantastical. And after his Decease, the School of the Carraches went dayly to decay in all the parts of Painting.

GIO. VIOLA was very old before he learn'd Landtfchape, the knowledge of which was imparted to him by Hannibal Carracche, who took pleasure to instruct him, so that he painted many of that kind which are wonderfully fine and well colour'd.

If we cast our eyes towards Germany and the Low-Countries, we may there behold ALBERT DU-RER, LUCAS VAN LEYDEN, HOLBEIN, ALDEGRAVE, and ISBIN, who were all Contemporaries. Amongst these, Albert Durer and Holbein, were both of them wonderfully knowing and had certainly been of the first form of Painters, had they travell'd into Italy: For nothing can be laid to their charge, but onely that they had a Gothique Gust. As for Holbein, he perform'd yet better than Raphael; and

Charles Alphonse du Fresnoy, &c.

225

and I have seen a Portrait of his Painting, with which one of Titian's could not come in Competition.

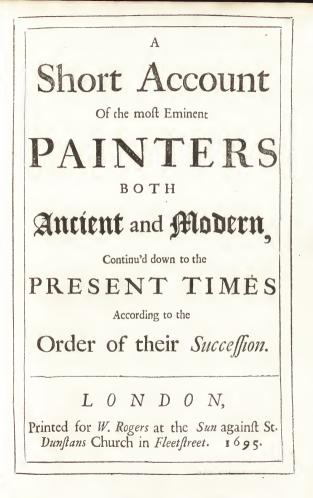
Among It the Flemmings, we had RUBENS, who deriv'd from his Birth, a lively, free, noble and univer fal Genius. A Genius which was capable not onely of raifing him to the rank of the Ancient Painters, but also to the highest employment in the Service of his Country: so that he was chosen for one of the most important Embassies of our Age. His Gusto of Defigning favours somewhat more of the Flemming than of the Beauty of the Antique, because he stay'd not long at Rome. And though we cannot but observe in all his Paintings, somewhat of great and noble; yet it must be confess'd, that generally speaking, he design'd not correctly : But for all the other parts of Painting, he was as absolute a Master of them, and posses'd them all as throughly as any of his Predeceffors in that noble Art. His principal Studies were made in Lombardy, after the Works of Titian, Paul Veronele and Tincoret; whose Cream he has skimm'd (if you will allow the Phrase) and extracted from their several Beauties many general Maxims and infallible Rules, which he always follow'd, and by which he has acquir'd in his Works, a greater Facility than that of Titian; more of Purity, Truth and Science, than Paul Veronefe; and more of Majesty, Repose and Moderation, than Tintorct. To conclude, His manner is fo folid, fo Gg knowing,

The Judgment of, Br.

knowing, and so ready, that it may seem, this rare accomplish'd Genius was sent from Heaven to instruct Mankind in the Art of Painting.

His School was full of admirable Scholars, amongft whom VAN DYCK was he, who beft comprehended all the Rules and general Maxims of his Master; and who has even excell d him in the delicacy of his Colouring and in his Cabinet Pieces; but his Gust in the defigning Part, was nothing better than that of Rubens.

A





(229)

THE

PREFACE.

HE Title having onely promis'd a fhort Account of the most Eminent Masters, GC. the Reader must expect to find very little more in the small Compass of these few Sheets, than the Time when, the Place where, by whole Instructions, and in what particular Subject each of those great Men became Famous.

In the first part, which comprehends the prime Masters of Antiquity, I have follow'd Pliny: yet not blindly, or upon his Authority alone, but chiefly in those places, where I have found his Evidence confirm'd by the concurrent Testimony of other Writers. The Catalogue of Fran. Junius I have diligently perus'd, and examin'd most of the Records cited in it. I have also read over the Lives of the Four Principal Painters of Greece, written in Italian, by Carlo Dati of Florence, together with his learned Annotations upon them: and in a word, have left nothing unregarded, that cou'd give me any manner of Assistance in this present Undertaking.

In the Chronological part, because I foresaw that the Olympiads, and the Years of Rome, would be of little

PREFACE.

little use to the generality of Readers, I have adjusted them to the two Vulgar Æras (viz.) the Creation of the World, and the Birth of Chrift. The Greek Talents I have likewise reduc'd into English Money : but to justifie my Account, must observe, that here (as in most Authors, where a Talent is put absolutely, and without any other Circumstance) the Talentum Atticum Minus is to be understood; which according to the nearest Computation comes to about 187 l. 10 s. of our Money, the Majus-being about 62 l. 10 s. more.

In the latter part, which contains the Masters of greateft Note amongst the Moderns, I have been equally diligent, not onely fearching into all the most confiderable Writers, who have left us any Memorandums relating to them; but alfoin procuring from Rome, and other places, the best Advice that possibly I could get, concerning those Painters who are but lately deceas'd, and whose Lives have never yet appear'd in Print. In Italy I have taken such Guides, as I had reason to believe, were best acquainted in that Country: and in France, Germany, Flanders, and Holland, have been govern'd by the Authors who have been most conversant in those Parts. For the Roman, Florentine, and some other particular Masters, I have apply'd my self to the Vite de' Pittori, &c. of Giorgio Vafari, and that excellent Treatife of Gio: Pietro Bellori on the fame Subject. For the Lombard School, I have confulted the Maraviglie dell' Arte

PREFACE.

Arte of Cavalier Ridolfi. For the Bolognese Pain. ters, the Felfina Pittrice of Conte Carlo Cefare Malvalia. For those of Genoua, the Vite de' Pittori, Gc. of Rafaelle Soprani nobile Genouele. For the French Masters, the Entretiens fur les Vies, Gc. of Felibien. For the German, Flemish, and Dutch Painters, (of whom I have admitted but very few into this Collection) the Academia nobilifimæ Artis Pictoriæ, of Sandrart, and the Schilder-Boeck of Carel van Mander. For those of our own Country, I am asham'd to acknowledge how difficult a matter I have found it, to get but the least Information touching some of those Ingenious Men, whofe Works have been a Credit and Reputation to it. That all our Neighbours have a greater value for the Professor of this noble Art, is sufficiently evident, in that there has hardly been any one Master of tolerable Parts amongst them, but a Crowd of Writers, nay some Pens of Quality too, have been imploy' din adorning their Lives, and in transmitting their Names honourably to Posterity.

For the Characters of the Italians of the first Form, I have all along referr d the Reader to the Judgment of Monfieur du FRESNOY in the preceding Pages. But for the rest, I have from the Books above-mention'd, and the Opinions of the Learned, briefly shewn, wherein their different Talents and Perfections consisted:. chusing always (in the little Room to mhich I have been

PREFACE.

been confin'd) to set the best side forwards, especially where their few Faults have been over-balanc'd by their many Virtues.

By the Figures in the Margin it will eafily appear, how careful I have every where been, to preferve the Order of Time, which indeed was the thing principally intended in thefe Papers. Some few Masters however must be excepted; whom yet I have placed next to their Contemporaries, the I could not fix them in any particular Year. In all of them I have been very exact in fetting down their respective Names, just as they themselves us'd to do, when they did not write them in Latine.

If it should be Objected, that several of the Masters berein after-mention'd, have already appear'd amongst us, in an English Dress: I can onely answer, That as the Method here made use of, is more regular, and quite different from any thing that has been hitherto publish'd in this kind; so, whosever shall think it worth his while to compare these little Sketches with the Originals from which I have copy'd them, will find, that I have taken greater Care in drawing them true, and that my Out-lines are generally more correct, whatever Defects may be in the Colouring part.

Ancient

(233)

Ancient Masters.

DY whom, and in what particular Age the *Art* of *Painting* was first invented in *Greece*, Ancient Authors are not agreed. Aristotle ascribes the honour of it to EUCHIR, a Kinfman of the An. Mun. famous Dædalus, who flourish'd Anno 1218 be- 2730. fore the Birth of Christ; Theophrastus pleads for POLYGNOTUS the Athenian, Athenagoras for SAURIAS of Samos; fome contend for PHILO-CLES the Egyptian, and others again for CLEAN-THES of Corinth. But howfoever the Learned may differ in their Opinions touching the Inventer, yet as to the Art it felf, all of them are unanimous, that its first appearance amongst the Greeks, was in no better a drefs than the bare Shadow of a Man, or some other Body, circumscrib'd with a fingle line onely, call'd by them Sciagraphia, and by the Latines, Pictura Linearis.

The first step made towards the advancement of Painting, was by ARDICES the Corinthian, and TELEPHANES of Sicjon, or CRATO of the H h fame

238

fame City; who began to add other lines, by way of fhadowing their Figures, to make them appear round, and with greater ftrength. But fo inconfiderable were the advantages, which the Authors of this *Manner* (call'd *Graphice*) gain'd by their *Invention*, that they ftill found it neccffary, to write under each piece, the name of every individual thing which they endeavour'd to reprefent, leaft otherwife the Spectators fhou'd never be able to dilcover what they intended by it.

The next Improvement, was by CLEOPHAN-TUS of Corinth, who first attempted to fill up his Out-lines with a fingle Colour: from whence his Pieces, and those of HIGIEMON, DINIAS, and CHARMAS his followers, got the name of Monochromata, (viz.) Pictures of one colour.

EUMARUS the Athenian, began to paint Men and Women in a manner different from each other, and ventured to imitate all forts of Objects: but was far excell'd by his Difciple.

CIMON the Cleonæan, who found out the Art of Painting Historically, defign'd his Figures in variety of Postures, distinguish'd the several parts of

of the Body by their Joints, and was the first who took notice of the folds of Draperies in his Pieces.

In what Century the Masters abovemention'd liv'd, Antiquity has given us no Account: yet certain it is, that about the time of the Foundation An. Mun. of Rome, Anno 750 ante Chr. the Grecians had carry'd Painting to luch a height of Reputation, that Candaules King of Lydia, firnam'd Myrfilus, the laft of the Heraclidae, and who was kill'd by Gyges Anno quarto Olymp. 16. for a Picture made by BULARCHUS, representing a Battel of the Magnesians, gave its weight in Gold.

PANÆNUS of Athens, liv'd Olymp. 83. Anno 446 ante Chr. and is celebrated for having painted the Battel at Marathon, between the Athenians of and Perfians, fo very exactly, that Miltiades, and all the General Officers on both fides, were eafily to be known, and diftinguish'd from each other in that Piece.

PHIDIAS his Brother, the Son of Charmidas, flourifh'd Olymp. 84. Anno 442 ante Chr. and was 3506. famous both for Painting and Sculpture : but particularly in the latter fo profoundly skill'd, that his Statue of Jupiter Olympius was by the Ancients H h 2 efteem'd

3502.

236

efteem'd one of the Seven wonders of the World, as his *Minerva*, in the *Citadel* of *Athens*, made of Ivory and Gold, was (by way of Eminence) call'd the Beautiful Form. He was very intimate with *Pericles*, the *Athenian* General; and fo much envy'd upon that account, and for the Glory which he acquir'd by his Works, that his Enemies cou'd never be at reft till they had plotted him into a Prifon, and had there (as fome fay) taken away his Life by Poifon.

POLYCLETUS, a Native of Sicyon, and the An. Mun. most renowned Sculptor in his time, liv'd Olymp. 3518. 87. Anno 430 ante Chr. and beside the Honour which he gain'd, by having brought the Baff-Relievo to perfection, is commended for divers admirable pieces of work; but chiefly, for being the Author of that most accomplish'd Model, call'd the Canon: which comprehending in it felf alone all the several perfections, both of Feature, and Proportion, in Humane Bodies, by the joint confent of the most eminent Artists, as well Painters as Sculptors, then in being, was unanimoufly agreed upon to be handed down to Poflerity, as the Standard, or infallible Rule of true Beauty.

In this Olympiad also were MYRON, and SCO-PAS, both excellent in Sculpture; and in some respects equal even to Polycletus himself.

POLYGNOTUS the Thafian, was the Disciple of his Father Aglaophon, and particularly famous for representing Women; whom he painted in lightfom and fhining Draperies, adorning their heads with dreffes of fundry colours, and giving a greater freedom to his Figures, than had been us'd by any of his Predecessors. His principal Works, were those which he made gratis in the Temple at Delphi, and the grand Portico at Athens, call'd the Various; in honour of which it was solemnly decreed, in a great Council of the Amphictyons, that where ever he should travel in Greece, his charges should be born by the Publick. He died fometime before the 90 Olymp. which was An. Mun. Anno 418 ante Chr.

APOLLODORUS the Athenian, liv'd Olymp. 94. Anno 402 ante Chr. and was the first who invented the Art of mingling his Colours, and of expressing the Lights and Shadows. He was admir'd also for his judicious choice of Nature, and in the beauty and strength of his Figures surpassed all the Masters who went before him. He excell'd

cell'd likewife in Sculpture, but was furnam'd the Madman, from a ftrange humour which he had, of deftroying even his very beft Pieces, if after he had finifh'd them, he cou'd difcover any fault, thô never fo inconfiderable.

ZEUXIS of Heraclea, flourish'd Anno quarto An. Mun. Olymp. 95. Anno 395 ante Chr. and was fam'd for 3553. being the most excellent Colourist of all the Ancients, though Cicero, Pliny, and other Authors tell us; there were but four Colours then in use (viz.) white, yellow, red and black. He was cenfur'd by fome, for making his Heads too big; and by Aristotle, for not being able to express the Manners, and Paffions. He was very famous notwithstanding for the Helena which he painted for the People of Crotona; in the Composition of which he collected from five naked Virgins (the most beautiful that Town cou'd produce) whatever he observ'd Nature had form'd most perfect in each, and united all those admirable parts in that fingle Figure. He was extoll'd likewife for feveral other Pieces ; but being very rich, cou'd never be prevail'd upon to fell any of them, because he thought them to be above any price; and therefore chose rather to give them away freely to Princes, and Cities. He died (as tis

24.2

'tis generally faid) of a fit of Laughter, at the fight of a Comical old Woman's Picture, which he had drawn.

PARRHASIUS a Native of Ephefus, and Citizen of Athens, was the Son and Disciple of Evenor, and the Contemporary of Zeuxis, whom he overcame in the noted Contest between them, by deceiving him with a Curtain, which he had painted fo excellently well, that his Antagonist mistook it for the Nature it felf. He was the first who obferv'd the Rules of Symmetry in his works; and was much admired for the liveliness of his expresfron, and for the gayety and graceful Airs of his Heads: but above all, for the softness and elegance of his Out-lines, and for rounding off his Figures, fo as to make them appear with the greater strength and relievo. He was wonderfully fruitful of Invention, had a particular talent in small pieces, especially in wanton Subjects, and finish'd all his works to the last degree of perfection. But withall was so extravagantly vain and arrogant, that he commonly writ himfelf Parrhafius the Beau, the Sir Courtly ('Asegstay 10,) went cloath'd in purple, with a Crown of Gold upon his Head, pretended to derive his Pedigree from A. pollo, and Ryl'd himfelf the Prince of his Profession. Ver.

Yet, to his great affliction, was humbl'd at last by

TIMANTHES of Sicyon (or as fome fay, of Cythnus) who in a Difpute betwixt them, was by the majority of Votes declared the better Painter : And befides was as eminent for the fingular modefty and fweetnefs of his Difpofition, as for the agreeable variety of his Invention, and peculiar happinefs in moving the Paffions. His moft celebrated works were the *fleeping Polyphemus*, and the Sacrifice of Iphigenia; in both which (as in all his other Performances) his diffinguifhing Character appear'd, in making more to be underftood, than was really express'd in his Pieces.

In this time also flourish'd EUPOMPUS of Sicyon, an excellent Artist, and whose Authority was so very confiderable, that out of the two Schools of Painting, the Asiatick and the Greek, he made a third, by dividing the last into the Attick and the Sicyonian. His best Disciple was

PAMPHILUS a Native of Macedonia, who to the Art of Painting joyn'd the Study of the Liberal Arts, efpecially the Mathematicks : and us'd to fay, that without the help of Geometry, no Painter could ever arrive at perfection. He was the first who taught

taught his Art for fet rates, but never took a Scholar for lefs time than ten years. What reputation and intereft he had in his own *Country*, and what use he made of it, for the honour and advancement of his *Profession*, see *Pag.* 83.

PAUSIAS of Sicyon, a Difciple of Pamphilus, was the first who painted upon Walls and Ceilings: and amongst many rare qualities, was excellent at fore fortening his Figures. His most famous Piece was the Picture of his Mistres Glycera, in a fitting posture, composing a Garland of Flowers: for a Copy of which L. Lucullus, a noble Roman, gave two Talents (375 lib.)

EUPHRANOR the Ifthnian, flourish'd Olymp. An. Mun. 104, Anno 362 ante Chr. He was an Universal 3586. Master, and admirably skill'd both in Sculpture and Painting. His Conceptions were noble and elevated, his Style masculine and bold; and he was the first who fignaliz'd himfelf by representing the Majesty of Heroes. He writ several Volumes of the Art of Colouring, and of Symmetry, and yet notwithstanding fell into the same Error with Zeuxis, of making his Heads too big in proportion to the other parts.

PRAXI.

PRAXITELES the fam'd Sculptor, particularly celebrated for his Venus of Gnidus, and other excellent performances in Marble, was the Contemporary of Euphranor.

An. Mun. CrDIAS of Cythnus, liv'd Olymp. 106, Anno 354 3594. ante Chr. and rais'd his reputation fo much by his works, that Hortenfus the Roman Orator, gave 44 Talents, (8250 lib.) for one of his Pieces, containing the Story of the Argonauts, and built a noble Apartment on purpole for it, in his Villa at Tu/culum.

APELLES the Prince of Painters, was a Native of Coos, an Island in the Archipelago (now known by the name of Lango) and flourish'd Olymp. 112, Anno 330 ante Chr. He improv'd the 3618. noble talent which Nature had given him, in the School of Pamphilus; and afterwards by degrees became fo much in efteem with Alexander the Great, that by a public Edict he strictly commanded, that no other Master shou'd presume to make his Portrait ; that none but Lysippus of Sicyon shou'd caft his Statue in Bras; and that Pyrgoteles onely fhou'd grave his Image in Gems and Precious Stones. And in farther testimony of his particular respect to this Artist, he prefented him, even with his moft

most beautiful and charming Mistress Campa/pe, with whom Apelles had fall'n in Love, and by whom 'twas suppos'd he copy'd his Venus (Anadyomene) rifing out of the Sea. Grace was his peculiar portion, as our Author tells us, Page 150, and 211. In which, and in knowing when he had done Enough, he transcended all who went before him, and did not leave his Equal in the world. He was miraculoufly skill'd in taking the true lineaments and features of the Face: Infomuch that (if Apion the Grammarian may be credited) Physiognomists upon fight of his Pictures onely, cou'd tell the precise time of the parties death. He was admirable likewise in representing people in their last Agonies. And in a word, so great was the veneration paid by Antiquity to his Works, that feveral of them were purchas'd with heaps of Gold, and not by any fet number or weight of pieces. He was moreover extremely candid and obliging in his temper, willing to inftruct ail those who ask'd his advice, and generous even to his most potent Rivals.

PROTOGENES of Caunus, a City of Caria lubject to the Rhodians, was by the Ancients efteem'd one of the four beft Painters in Greece : but liv'd miferably poor, and very little regarded in his I i 2 own

own Country, till Apelles having made him a vifit, to bring him into Reputation, bought up feveral of his Pictures, at greater rates than he ask'd for them; and pretending, that he defign'd to fell 'em again for his own work, the Rhodians were glad to redeem them upon any terms. Whofe Disciple he was, is not certainly known; but 'tis generally affirm'd, that he spent the greatest part of his life in painting Ships, and Sea-pieces onely : yet applying himfelf at laft to nobler Subjects, he became an Artift fo well accomplish'd, that Apelles confess'd he was in all respects at least equal to himfelf, excepting onely, that never knowing when to leave off, by overmuch diligence, and too nice a correctnels, he often dispirited and deaden'd the Life. He was famous allo for feveral Figures which he made in Brass : but his most celebrated piece of Painting, was that of Jaly/us, which coft him feven years fludy and labour, and which fav'd the City of Rhodes from being burnt by Demetrius Poliorcetes. Vide Page 84.

Of MELANTHIUS we have nothing certain, but that he was brought up at Sicyon, (the beft School of Greece) under Pamphilus, at the fame time with Apelles. That he contributed both by his Pen, and Pencil, to the Improvement of his Art;

Art ; and amongft many excellent Pieces, painted Aristratus the Sicyonian Tyrant, in a Triumphal Chariot, attended by Victory, putting a wreath of Laurel upon his Head; which was highly efteem'd.

ARISTIDES of Thebes, the Difciple of Euxenidas, livid in the fame Olympiad with Apelles, and was the first who by the Rules of Art, attain'd a perfect knowledge of expressing the Passions and Affections of the Mind. And though his colouring was somewhat hard, and not so very beautiful as cou'd be wish'd, yet notwithstanding fo much were his Pieces admir'd, that after his decease, Attalus King of Pergamus, gave an hundred Talents (18750 lib.) for one of them.

His Contemporary was ASCLEPIODORUS the Athenian, equally skill'd in the Arts of Sculpture and Painting; but in the latter, chiefly applauded for the beauties of a correct Style, and the truth of his Proportion: In which Apelles declared himfelf as much inferior to this Artift, as he was to AM-PHION, in the ordering, and excellent difpolition of his Figures. The most famous Pictures of Afclepiodorus, were those of the twelve Gods, for which Mnafon the Tyrant of Elatea, gave him the value of about 300 l. Sterl.a-piece.

245

About the fame time also were the feveral Mafters following (viz.) THEOMNESTUS, fam'd for his admirable talent in Portraits.

NICHOMACHUS, the Son and Difciple of Ariftodemus, commended for the incredible facility and freedom of his Pencil.

NICOPHANES, celebrated for the Elegance of his Defign, and for his grand Manner, and Majefty of *Style*; in which few *Masters* were to be compar'd to him.

PIREICUS was famous for little pieces only ; and from the fordid and mean Subjects to which he addicted himfelf (fuch as a Barbers, or Shoemakers Shop, the Stil-life, Animals, Herbage, &c.) got the furname of Rhyparographus. Yet though his Subjects were poor, his Performance was admirable; And the fmalleft Pictures of this Artift, were efteem'd more, and fold at greater Rates, than the larger Works of many other Masters.

ANTIDOTUS the Disciple of Eupbranor, was extremely diligent, and industrious, but very flow at his Pencil; which as to the colouring part was generally hard and dry. He was chiefly remarkable for having been the Master of NI-

247

NICIAS of Athens, who painted Women in An. Mun. Perfection, and flourish'd about the 114. Olymp. 3626. Anno 3 2 2 ante Chr. being univerfally extoll'd for the great variety and noble choice of his Subjects, for the force and relievo of his Figures, for his great skill in the diftribution of the lights and fhadows, and for his wonderful dexterity in representing all sorts of four-footed Animals, beyond any Master in his time. His most celebrated Piece was that of Homer's Hell; for which having refused 60 Talents (11250 lib.) offer'd him by King Ptolemy the Son of Lagus, he generoufly made a Present of it to his own Country. He was likewife much efteem'd by all his Contemporaries for his excellent Talent in Sculpture; and as Pliny reports, by Praxiteles himself: which yet feems highly improbable, confidering, that by his own account, there were at least 40 years betwixt them.

ATHENION of Maronea, a City of Thrace, a Difciple of Glaucion the Corinthian, was about this time alfo as much in vogue as Nicias : and though his colouring was not altogether fo agreeable, yet in every other particular he was even fuperior to him, and wou'd have mounted to the higheft pitch of Perfection, if the length of his Life had

had been but answerable to the great extent of his Genius.

An. Mun. FABIUS a noble Roman, painted the Temple of 3647. Health in Rome, Anno U. C. 450, ante Chr. 301: and glory'd fo much in his Performances there, that he affum'd to himfelf for ever after, the furname of PiEtor, and thought it no difparagement to one of the moft Illuftrious Families in Rome, to be diffinguifh'd by that Title.

248

NEALCES liv'd Olymp. 132, Anno 250 ante 3698. Chr. in the time of Aratus the Sicyonian General, who was his Patron, and intimate Friend. His particular Character, was a strange vivacity of thought, a fluent fancy, and a fingular happiness in explaining his intentions (as appears Pag. 148.) He is befides frequently mention'd by Writers, for that having painted a Horse, and being weary'd with often trying in vain to express the foam proceeding from his Mouth, he flung his Pencil in a great passion against the Picture, which lighted fo luckily, that to his amazement he found, Chance had finish'd his Design, much better than he with all his art and labour cou'd have done.

METRO-

METRODORUS flourish'd Anno 168 ante Chr. An. Mun. and liv'd in so much credit and reputation at Athens, 3780. that Paulus Æmilius, after he had overcome Perfeus King of Macedon, Anno 3 Olymp. 152. having defir'd the Athenians to send him one of their most learned Philosophers to breed up his Children, and a skilful Painter to adorn his Triumph, Metrodorus was the person unanimously chosen, as the fittes for both Employments.

249

MARCUS PACUVIUS of Brundusium, the Nephew of old Ennius, was not onely an eminent Poet himself, and famous for several Tragedies which he wrote, but excell'd also in Painting: Witness his celebrated Works, at Rome, in the Temple of Hercules, in the Forum Boarium. He flourish'd Anno U. C. 600, ante Chr. 151, and died at Tarentum, almost 90 years of age.

TIMOMACHUS of Byzantium (now Conftantinople) liv'd Anno U. C. 704, ante Cbr. 47, in the time of Julius Cafar, who gave him 80 Talents (15000 lib.) for his Pieces of Ajax and Medea, which he placed in the Temple of Venus, from whom he deriv'd his Family. He was commended alfo for his Oreftes and Ipbigenia: but his Mafter-piece was the Gorgon, or Medufas Head. K k About

About the fame time alfo ARELLIUS was famous at Rome, being as much admir'd for his excellent talent in Painting, as he was condemn'd for the fcandalous use which he made of it, in taking all his Idea's of the Goddeffes from common Strumpets, and in placing his Mistreffes in the Heavens, amongst the Gods, in several of his Pieces.

An. Mun. LUDIUS liv'd in great Reputation, under Au-3907. guftus C.e.far, who began his Reign Anno U. C. 710, ante Chr. 41. He excell'd in grand Compositions, and was the first who painted the Fronts of Houses, in the Streets of Rome: which he beautify'd with great variety of Landtschapes, and pleasant Views, together with all other forts of different Subjects, manag'd after a most noble manner.

An. Dom. TURPILIUS a Roman Knight, liv'd in the time 69. of Vefpafian, who was chosen Emperour, An. Dom. 69. And though he painted every thing with his left hand, yet was much applauded for his admirable Performances at Verona.

> His Contemporaries were CORNELIUS PI-NUS, and ACTIUS PRISCUS, who with their Pencils adorn'd the Temples of Honour and Virtue, repair'd

Ancient Masters.

repair'd by Vespasian. But of the two, Priscus came nearest in his style and manner of Painting, to the purity of the Grecian School.

And thus have I given the Reader a short Account, of all the most eminent Masters who flourish'd in Greece, and Rome, in the compass of more than a thousand Years. 'Tis true indeed, that for a long time after the Reigns of Vespasian, and Titus his Son, Painting and Sculpture continu'd in great reputation in Italy. Nay, we are inform'd, that under their Succeffors Domitian, Nerva, and Trajan, they fhin'd with a Luftre almost equal to what they had done under Alexander the Great. 'Tis true alfo, that the Roman Emperours Adrian, Antonine, Alexander Severus, Constantine, and Valentinian, were not onely generous Encouragers of these Arts, but in the practice of them also so well skill'd, that they wrought feveral extraordinary Pieces with their own hands ; and by their Example, as well as their Patronage, rais'd up many confiderable Artists in both kinds. But the Names of all those excellent Men being unhappily loft with their Works, we must here conclude our Catalogue of the ANCIENT MASIERS: and fhall onely take notice, that under that Title, All those are to be comprehended, who practiled K k 2 Painting

Ancient Masters.

An. Dom. Painting or Sculpture either in Greece or Rome, be-580. fore the year of our Lord 580. At which time the Latine Tongue cealing to be the common Language of Italy, and becoming mute, All the noble Arts and Sciences (which in the two preceding Centuries had been brought very low, and by the continual Invalions of the Northern Nations reduc'd to the last extremities) expir'd with it: and in the Reign of Phocas the Emperour, foon after, lay bury'd together, as in one common Grave, in the Ruins of the Roman Empire.

252

Podern

(253)

GIOVANNI CIMABUE, nobly descended, and born at Florence, Anno 1240, was the 1240. first who reviv'd the Art of Painting in Italy. He was a Disciple of some poor ordinary Painters, fent for by the Government of Florence from Greece : whom he foon furpass'd, both in Drawing, and Colouring, and gave fomething of ftrength and freedom to his Works, at which they cou'd never arrive. And though he wanted the Art of managing his Lights and Shadows, was but little acquainted with the Rules of Perspective, and in divers other particulars but indifferently accomplish'd; yet the Foundation which he laid for future Improvement, entitled him to the name of the Father of the First Age, or Infancy of the Modern Painting. Some of his Works are yet remaining at Florence, where he was famous alfo for his skill in Architecture, and where he died ve- Æt. 60. ry rich, Anno 1300.

GIOTTO

254

GIOTTO his Disciple, born near Florence, Anno 1276. 1276, was a good Sculptor and ArchiteEt, as well as a better Painter than Cimabue. He began to shake off the stiffnels of the Greek Masters; endeavouring to give a finer Air to his Heads, and more of Nature to his Colouring, with proper Poftures to his Figures. He attempted likewife to draw after the Life, and to express the different Paffions of the Mind : but cou'd not come up to the liveliness of the Eyes, the tenderness of the Flesh, or the ftrength of the Muscles in naked Figures. He was fent for, and employ'd by Pope Benedict IX. in St. Peter's Church at Rome, and by his Succeffor Clement V. at Avignon. He painted feveral Pieces also at Padoua, Naples, Ferrara, and in other parts of Italy; and was every where much admir'd for his Works : but principally, for a Picture which he wrought in one of the Churches of Florence, representing the Death of the B. Virgin, with the Apostles about her: the Attitudes of which Story, M. Angelo Buonaroti us'd to fay, cou'd not be better design'd. He flourish'd in the time of the famous Dante and Petrarch, and was in great efteem with them, and all the excellent Men in Æt. 60. his Age. He died Anno 1336.

AN-

ANDREA TAFFI, and GADDO GADDI were his Contemporaries, and the Reftorers of Mofaicwork in Italy: which the former had learnt of Apollonius the Greek, and the latter very much improv'd.

At the fame time also was MARGARITONE, a Native of Arezzo in Tuscany, who first invented the Art of Gilding with Leaf-gold, upon Bole-armeniac.

SIMONE MEMMI, born at Siena, a City in the borders of the Dukedom of Florence, Anno 1285, was a Difciple of Giotto, whole manner he improv'd in drawing after the Life: and is particularly celebrated by Petrarch, for an excellent Portrait, which he made of his beloved Laura. He was applauded for his free and easie Invention, and began to understand the Decorum in his Com- Æt. 60. positions. Obiit Anno 1345.

TADDEO GADDI, another Disciple of Giotto, born at Florence, Anno 1300, excell'd his Master 1300. in the beauty of his Colouring, and the liveliness of his Figures. He was also a very skilful Architest, and much commended for the Bridge which he built over the River Arno, at Florence. He died Æt. 50. Anno 1350.

TOMASO

¹3²4[•] *TOMASO*, call'd *GIOTTINO*, for his affecting and imitating *Giotto*'s manner, born alfo at *Florence*, *Anno* 1324, began to add ftrength to his Figures, and to improve the *Art* of *Per/pettive*. *Æt.* 32[•] He died *Anno* 1356.

255

JOHANNES ab EYK, commonly call'd JOHN
 of BRUGES, börn at Mafeech on the River Maez
 in the Low-Countries, Anno 1370, was a Difciple
 of his Brother Hubert, and a confiderable Painter: but above all things famous for having been
 the happy Inventer of the ART of PAINTING
 IN OIL, Anno 1410, (thirty years before Printing was found out by John Guttemberg, of Straf Æt. 71. burgh.) He died Anno 1441, having fome years

ANTONELLO of Meffina, who travell'd from his own Country into Flanders on purpofe to learn the Secret : and returning to Sicily, and afterwards to Venice, was the first who practifed, and taught it in Italy. He died Anno Ætat. 49.

In the preceding *Century* flourish'd feveral other *Masters* of good Repute : but their *Manner* being the same, or but very little different from that of *Giotto*, it will be sufficient to mention the Names onely

257

onely of fome of the most Eminent, and fuch were Andrea Orgagna, Pietro Cavallino, Stefano, Bonamico Buffalmacco, Pietro Laurati, Lippo, Spinello, Cafentino, Pifano, &c. And thus the Art of Painting continu'd almost at a stand for about an hundred years; advancing but flowly, and gathering but little strength, till the time of

MASACCIO, who was born in Tufcany, Anno 1417, and for his copious Invention, and true manner of Defigning; for his delightful way of Colouring, and the graceful Actions which he gave his Figures; for his loofenefs in Draperies, and extraordinary Judgment in Perspective, is reckon'd to have been the Master of the Second, or Middle Age of Modern Painting: which 'tis thought he wou'd have carry'd to a much higher degree of Perfection, if death had not ftopp'd him in his Career (by Poylon, as it was suppos'd) An. 1443.

GENTILE, and GIOVANNI, the Sons and Difciples of GIACOMO BELLINO, were born at Venice, (Gentile, Anno 1421.) and were fo eminent in their time, that Gentile was fent for to Conftantinople, by Mahomet II. Emperour of the Turks : for whom having (amongft other things) painted the Decollation of S. John Baptist, the Emperour, L 1 to

to convince him that the Neck after its separation from the Body, cou'd not be fo long as he had made it in his Picture, order'd a Slave to be brought to him, and commanded his Head to be immediately struck off in his prefence: which fo tetrisi'd Gentile, that he cou'd never be at rest, till he got leave to return home : which the Emperour granted, after he had Knighted him, and nobly rewarded him for his Services. The most confiderable Works of these Brothers are at Venice, where Giovanni liv'd to the age of 90 years, having very rarely painted any thing but Scripture-Stories and Religious Subjects, which he perform'd fo well, as to be efteem'd the most excellent of all the Bellini. See more of him Pag. 217. Æt. 80. Gentile died Anno 1501.

ANDREA MANTEGNA, born at Padona, 1431. Anno 1431, a Disciple of Squarcione, was very correct in Defigning, admirable in fore flort'ning his Figures, well vers'd in Perspective, and arriv'd to great knowledge in the Antiquities, by his continu'd application to the Statues, Bass. Relievo's, &c. Yet however his neglect of feasoning his Studies after the Antique, with the living Beauties of Nature, has given him a Pencil somewhat hard and dry: And besides, his Drapery is generally stiff, according

according to the manner of those times, and too much perplex'd with little folds. The best of his Works (and for which he was Knighted, by the Marquess Lodovico Gonzaga, of Mantona) are the Triumphs of Julius Cæsar, now at Hampton-Court. He died Anno 1517, having been the first (according to Vasari) who practifed the Art of Gra-Æt. 86. Ving in Italy.

ANDREA VERROCCHIO a Florentine, born Anno 1432, was well skill'd in Geometry, Optics, Sculpture, Mufic, and Painting: but left off the laft, becaufe in a Piece which he had made of St. John Baptizing our Saviour, Leonardo da Vinci, one of his Scholars, had by his order, painted an Angel, holding up fome part of our Saviour's Garments, which fo far excell'd all the reft of Andrea's Figures, that inrag'd to be out-done by a Young-man, he refolv'd never to make ufe of his Pencil any more. He was the first who found out the Art of taking and preferving the likenefs of any Face, by moulding off the Features in Plaister. He died Anno 1488.

LUCA SIGNORELLI of Cortona, a City in the Dukedom of Florence, born Anno 1439, was 1439. a Difciple of Pietro S. Sepulchro, and fo excellent L 1 2 at

at defigning Nakeds, that from a Piece which he painted in a Chappel of the great Church at Orvieto, M. Angelo Buonaroti transferr'd feveral entire Æt. 82. Figures into his Laft-Judgment. He died very rich, Anno 1521.

- PIETRO di COSIMO a Florentine, born Anno 1441. 1441, was a Disciple of Cosimo Rosfelli (whose name heretain'd) and a very good Painter; but so strangely fantastical, and full of Caprichio's, that all his delight was in painting Satyrs, Fauns, Harpies, Monsters, and such like extravagant Figures: and therefore he apply'd himself, for the most part, to Bacchanalia's, Masquerades, &cc. Here So. Obiit Anno 1521.
- LEONARDO da VINCI, born in a Caffle fo 1445. call'd, near the City of Florence, Anno 1445, was bred up under Andrea Verrocchio, but fo far furpass'd him, and all others his Predeceffors, that he is own'd to have been the Master of the Third, or Golden Age of Modern Painting. He was in every respect one of the compleates Men in his time, and the best furnish'd with all the perfections both of Body and Mind: was an excellent Sculptor and Architest, a skilfu! Musician, an admirable Poet, very expert in Anatomy and Chymistry, and throughly

throughly learned in all the parts of the Mathematicks. He was extremely diligent in the performance of his Works, and fo wonderfully near, and curious, that he left feveral of them unfinish'd, believing his hand cou'd never reach that Idea of perfection, which he had conceiv'd of them. He liv'd many years at Milan, highly efteem'd for his celebrated Piece of Our Saviours Last Supper, and fome of his other Paintings ; and as much applauded for his Art in contriving the Canal, that brings the Water from the River Adda, to that City. He was a great Contender with M. Angelo Buonaroti, and upon account of the enmity betwixt them, went into France (Anno Æt. 70.) where after several confiderable Services done for Francis I. he expir'd in the Arms of that Monarch, being taken speechless the very moment, in which he wou'd have rais'd up himself, to thank the King for the honour done him in that Visit. Anno At. 75. 1520.

PIETRO PERUGINO, fo call'd from the place where he was born in the Ecclefiaftical State, Anno 1446, was another Difciple of Andrea Verrocchio. What Character he had, fee Pag. 215. He was fo very miferable and covetous, that the lofs of his Money by Thieves, broke his Heart, Anno 1524. DOME.

DOMENICO GHIRLANDAIO, a Florentine 1449. born, Anno 1449, was at first defign'd for the Profession of a Gold/mith; but follow'd his more prevailing inclinations to Painting with such success, that he is rank'd amongst the prime Matet. 44. fters in his time. See farther Pag. 213. He died Anno 1493.

262

FR ANCESCO R AIBOLINI, commonly call'd 1450. FRANCIA, born at Bologna, Anno 1450, was at first a Goldsmith, or Jeweller, afterwards a Graver of Coins and Medals, but at last applying himself to Painting, acquir'd great Reputation by his Works: And particularly, by a Piece of St. Sebastian, whom he had drawn bound to a Tree, with his hands tied over his head. In which Figure, befides the delicacy of its Colouring, and gracefulnels of the Posture, the proportion of its Parts was so admirably just and true, that all the fucceeding Bolognese Painters, even to Hannibal Carrache himself, study'd its measures as their Rule, and follow'd them in the fame manner as the Ancients had done the Canon of Polycletus. It was under the Discipline of this Master, that Marc' Antonio, Raphaels best Graver, learnt the Rudiments of *Æt.* 76. his Art. He died about the year 1526, and not *Anno* 1518, as Vasari erroneously has recorded. FRA

FRA BARTOLOMEO, born at Savignano, a' 1469. Village about ten miles from Florence, Anno 1469, was a Disciple of Cosimo Rosselli: but much more beholden to the Works of Leonardo da Vinci, for his extraordinary Skill in Painting. He was very well vers'd in the fundamentals of Design : and befides, had fo many other laudable Qualities; that Raphael, after he had quitted the School of Perugino, apply'd himsfelf to this Master, and under him, study'd the Rules of Perspective, together with the Art of Managing, and Uniting his Colours. He turn'd Dominican Fryar, Anno 1500, and after fome time, was by his Superiors fent to the Convent of St. Mark, in Florence. He painted both Portraits and Hiftories, but his scrupulous Conscience wou'd hardly ever suffer him to draw Naked Figures. He died Anno 1517, and is faid to have been the first who invented, and made use of a Æt. 48. Lay-man.

ALBERT DURER, born at Nuremberg, An-1470, by the Inftructions of his Father, a curious Jeweller; the Precepts of Michael Wolgemuth, a confiderable Painter; and the Rules of Geometry, Architecture, and Perspective, became the most excellent of all the German Masters. And notwithstanding that his manner of Defigning is generally

nerally hard, stiff, and ungraceful, yet however he was otherwife fo very well Accomplish'd, that his Prints were had in great effeem all over Italy; copy'd at Venice, by the famous Marc' Antonio, and so much admir'd even by Raphael himself, that he hung them up in his own Chamber, and us'd frequently to lament the misfortune of fo great a Genius, to be brought up in a Country where nothing was to be seen, that might furnish him with noble Idea's, or give him any light into things necessary for grand Compositions. His principal Works were made at Prague, in the Palace of the Emperour Maximilian I. who had fo great a respect for him, that he presented him with a Coat of Arms, as the Badge of Nobility. He was alfo much in favour with the Emperour Charles V. and for his modest and agreeable temper belov'd by every body, and happy in all places, but onely at home; where 'twas thought, the penurious and fordid humours of a milerable wretch his Wife, shorten'd his days, Anno 1528. Vide Æt. 58. Pag. 95.

ANTONIO da CORREGGIO, fo named from 1472. the place where he was born, in the Dukedom of Modena, Anno 1472, was a Man of fuch admirable natural parts, that nothing but the unhappinels of bis

264

his Education (which gave him no opportunities either of seeing Rome, or Florence; or of confulting the Antiquities, for perfecting himfelf in the Art of Defigning) hinder'd him from being the most excellent Painter in the world. Yet nevertheless, he was Master of a Pencil fo wonderfully foft, tender, beautiful and charming, that Julio Romano having feen a Leda, and a naked Venus painted by him, for Frederick Duke of Modena (who intended them a prefent for the Emperour) declar'd, he thought it impossible for any thing of Colours ever to go beyond them. His chief Works are at Modena, and Parma : at the last of which places he spent most of his Life, retir'd and little taken notice of, working hard to maintain his Family, which was fomewhat large. He was extremely modeft and obliging in his Behaviour : and died very much lamented, about the year 1512; having thrown himself into a Fever, by drinking cold water, when his body was overheated, with bringing home fome Copper Money, which he had receiv'd for one of his Pieces. See Æt. 40. more Pag. 220 and 221.

MICHELANGELO BUONAROTI, nobly defcended, born near Florence, Anno 1474; was 1474. a Difciple of Domenico Ghirlandaio, and most pro-M m foundly

266

foundly skill'd in the Arts of Painting, Sculpture, and ArchiteEture. He has the name of the greateft Designer who ever has been : and 'tis universally allow'd him, that never any Painter in the World understood Anatomy fo well. He was also an excellent Poet, and not onely highly efteem'd by feveral Popes successively; by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, by the Republick of Venice, by the Emperour Charles V. by King Francis I. and by moft of the Monarchs and Princes of Christendom : but was also invited over into Turky, by Solyman the Magnificent, upon a Defign he then had of making a Bridge over the Helle/pont, from Constantinople to Pera. His most celebrated Piece of Painting, is that of the Last Judgment, in the Popes Chapel. He died in great Wealth at Rome, from whence his Æt. 90. Body was translated to Florence, and there ho-nourably interr'd, Anno 1564. Vide Pag. 214.

GEORGIO del CASTEL FRANCO, call'd 1477. GEORGIONE, becaufe of his noble and comely Afpect, was born at Trevisano, a Province in the State of Venice, Anno 1477; and receiv'd his first Instructions from Giovanni Bellino: but having afterwards studied the Works of Leonardo da Vinci, he foon arriv'd to a manner of Painting superior to them both; defign'd with greater Freedom,

colour'd with more Strength and Beauty, gave a better Relievo, more Life, and a nobler Spirit to his Figures, and was the first who found out the admirable effects of strong Lights and Shadows, amongst the Lombards. He excell'd both in Portraits and Histories: but his most valuable Piece in Oyl, is that of Our Saviour carrying his Croß, now at Venice; where it is had in wonderfull Esteem and Veneration. He died young of the Plague (which he got in the Arms of his Mistreß, who was infected with it) Anno 1511: having been likewise as famous for his performances in Music, as his productions in Painting. Vide Æt. 34. Pag. 217, and 218.

TITIANO the moft universal Genius of all ' the Lombard School, the beft Colourift of all the Moderns, and the moft eminent for Hiftories, Landt-(chapes, and Portraits; was born at Cadore in the Venetian Territories, Anno 1477, being descended from the ancient Family of the Vecelli. He was bred up in the School of Gio. Bellino, at the fame time with Georgione : but improv'd himself more by the Emulation that was betwixt him and his Fellow-Difciple, than by the Instructions of his Mafter. He was censur'd indeed by M. Angelo Buonaroti, for want of correctness in Designing, (a M m 2 fault

1.47

fault common to all the Lombard Painters, who had not been acquainted with the Antiquities) yet that defect was abundantly supply'd in all the other parts of a most accomplish'd Artist. He made three several Portraits of the Emperour Charles V. who lov'd him fo intirely, that he honour'd him with Knighthood, created him Count Palatine, made all his Descendents Gentlemen, affign'd him a confiderable Penfion out of the Chamber of Naples, and what other remarkable proofs of his Affection he fhew'd him, fee pag. 86, 87. and a Character of his Works, pag. 218, and 219. He painted also his Son Philip II. Solyman Emperour of the Turks, two Popes, three Kings, two Empresses, feveral Queens, and almost all the Princes of Italy, together with Lud. Ariofto, and Peter Aretine, the fam'd Italian Wits, his intimate Friends. Nay, fo great was the Name and Reputation of Titian, that there was hardly a perfon of any Eminence then living, from whom he did not receive fome particular mark of Efteem : and befides, being of a temper wonderfully obliging and generous, his house at Venice was the constant Rendezvous of all the Virtuosi, and People of the best Quality. He was so happy in the conftitution of his Body, that he never had been fick till the year 1576, when he died of the

the Plague, full of Honour, Glory and Riches, leaving behind him two Sons and a Brother, of whom Pomponio the eldeft was a Clergy man, and $\underline{Et. 99}$. well preferr'd, but

259

ORATIO, the youngeft Son, painted feveral Portraits that might fland in Competition with those of his Fathers. He was famous also for many History-pieces which he made at Venice in concurrence with Paul Veronese, and Tintoret. But bewitch'd at last with the hopes of finding the Philosophers Stone, he laid aside his Pencil, and having reduc'd most of what had been got by his Father into Smoke; died of the Plague soon after him.

FRANCESCO VECELLIO, Titian's Brother, was an Artiff fo well inftructed in the fundamental Maximes of Defign, that Titian grew jealous of him; and fearing, that he might in time come to eclipfe his Reputation, fent him upon pretended bufinefs to Ferdinand King of the Romans: and there found fuch means to divert him from Painting, that he quite gave over the fludy of it, and never any farther attempted it, unlefs it were to make a Portrait now and then, at the requeft of his particular Acquaintance.

270 1478.

ANDREA del SARTO, (so call'd, because a Taylor's Son) born at Florence, Anno 1478; was a Disciple of Pietro di Cosimo, very careful and diligent in his Works, and his Colouring was wonderfully fweet: but his Pictures generally want Strength and Life, as well as their Author. who was naturally mild, timorous, and poor-fpirited. He was fent for to Paris, by Francis I. where he might have gather'd great Riches, but that his Wife and Relations would not fuffer him to continue long there. He lived in a mean and contemptible condition, because he set but a very little value upon his own Performances: yet the Florentines had fo great an Efteem for his Works; that during the fury of the Popular Factions amongst them, they preferv'd his Pieces from the Flames, when they neither spared Churches or any thing else. He died of the Plague, Anno 1520. Æt. 42.

RAFAELLE da URBINO, born Anno 1483, 1483. was one of the handsomest and best temper'd men living. See fome account of him Pag. 215, and add to it, That by the general confent of Mankind, he is acknowledged to have been the Prince of the Modern Painters: and is oftentimes styl'd the Divine Raphael, for the inimitable Graces of his Pencil, and for the excellence of his Genius, which feem'd

271

1484.

feem'd to have fomething more than Humane in its Composition. That he was belov'd in the highest degree by the Popes Julius II. and Leo X. That he was admir'd and courted by all the Princes and States of Europe, and particularly by Henry VIII. who would fain have oblig'd him to come over into England. That his Person was the wonder and delight of Rome, as his Works are now the Glory of it. That he liv'd in the greatest State and Splendor imaginable, most of the eminent Masters in his time being ambitious of working under him : and that he never went abroad without a Croud of Artifts and others, who attended and follow'd him purely out of respect. That he declin'd Marriage (tho' very advantageous offers had been made him) in hopes of a Cardinals Cap, which he expected: but fall. ing fick in the mean time, and concealing the true caufe of his diftemper from his Phylicians, Death disappointed him of the reward due to his most Æt. 37. extraordinary Merits, Anno 1520.

GIO. ANTONIO LICINIO da PORDENONE, born at a place fo call'd, not far from Udine in the Venetian Territories, Anno 1484, after fome time fpent in Letters and Music, apply'd himfelf to Painting; yet without any other Guide to conduct.

duct him, beside his own prompt and lively Genius, and the Works of Georgione : which he ftudied at Venice with fo much attention, that he foon arriv'd to a manner of Colouring nothing inferior to his Pattern. But that which tended yet more to his improvement, was the continued Emulation betwixt Titian and himfelf : which inspir'd him with noble Defigns, quicken'd his Invention, and produc'd feveral excellent Pieces in Oyl, Diftemper, and Fresco. From Venice he went to Genoua, where he undertook fome things in competition with Pierino del Vaga: but not being able to come up to the perfections of Pierinos Pencil, he return'd to Venice, and afterwards visited feveral other parts of Lombardy: was Knighted by the Emperour Charles V. and at laft being fent for to Ferrara, was fo much efteem'd there, that he is faid to have been poifon'd by fome who en- $\mathcal{E}t.$ 56. vy'd the Favours which he receiv'd from the Duke, Anno 1540.

SEBASTIANO del PIOMBO, a Native of Ve-1485. nice, Anno 1485, took his name from an Office given him by Pope Clement VII. in the Lead-Mines. He was defign'd by his Father for the Profeffion of Mufic, which he practis'd for fome time; till following at laft the more powerful Dictates of Nature,

Nature, he betook himfelf to Painting, and became a Disciple of Gio. Bellino: continued his ftudies under Georgione, and having attain'd his excellent manner of Colouring, went to Rome; where he infinuated himfelf fo far into the favour of Michael Angelo, by fiding with him and his Party, against Raphael; that pleas'd with the sweetness and beauty of his Pencil, he immediately furnish'd him with some of his own Defigns, and letting them pass under Sebastians name, cry'd him up for the best Painter in Rome. And indeed fo univerfal was the Applause which he gain'd by his Piece of Lazarus rais'd from the dead, (the defign of which had likewife been given him by Michael Angelo) that nothing but the famous Tranffiguration of Raphaels could eclipfe it. He has the name of being the first who invented the Art of preparing Plaister-walls for Oyl-painting: but was generally fo flow, and lazy in his Performances, that other hands were oftentimes employ'd in fi- $\underline{\mathcal{E}t}$. 62. nifhing what he had begun. He died Anno 1547.

BARTOLOMEO (in the Tufcan Dialeĉt call'd BACCIO) BANDINELLI, a Florentine Painter 1487. and Sculptor, born Anno 1487; was a Difciple of Gio. Francefco Ruffici, and by the help of Anatomy, joyn'd with his other Studies, became a very ex-N n cellent

cellent and correct Defigner: but in the Colouring part was fo unfortunate, that after he had heard Michael Angelo condemn it, for being hard and unpleafant, he never could be prevail'd upon to make any farther ufe of his Pencil, but always ingag'd fome other hand in Colouring his Defigns. Yet however, in Sculpture he fucceded better: and for a Defcent from the Crofs, in Mezzo Relievo, was Knighted by the Emperour. He was likewife much in favour with Francis I. and acquir'd great Reputation by feveral of his Figures: which yet are more admir'd for their true Out-line, and Proportion, than for being either graceful or gentile. He died Anno 1559.

GIULIO ROMANO, born Anno 1492, was 149². the greateft Artift, and moft univerfal Painter of all the Difciples of Raphael: belov'd by him as if he had been his Son, for the wonderful fweetnefs of his temper; and made one of his Heirs, upon condition, that he fhould affift in finifhing fuch things as he had left imperfect. He was protoundly learn'd in all the parts of the Antiquities : and by his conversation with the works of the moft excellent Poets, and particularly Homer, had made himfelf an abfolute Master of the qualifications neceffarily requir'd in a great Defigner. He continu'd

tinu'd for some years at Rome, after the death of Raphael : and by the directions of Pope Clement VII. wrought feveral admirable Pieces in the Hall of Constantine, and other publick places. But his principal performances were at Mantoua : where he was fent for by the Marquels Frederico Gonzaga; and where he made his name illustrious, by a noble and stately Palace built after his Model, and beautified with variety of Paintings after his Designs. And indeed in ArchiteEture he was fo eminently skilful; that he was invited back to Rome, with an offer made him of being the chief Archite & of St. Peters Church : but whilft he was debating with himfelf, whether or no he fhould accept of this opportunity, of returning glorioufly into his own Country, Death interpos'd, Anno 1546. At. 54. Vide Pag. 216.

GIACOMO da PUNTORMO, fo call'd from ' the place of his Birth, Anno 1493, ftudied under Leonardo da Vinci, Mariotto Albertinelli, Pietro di Cofimo, and Andrea del Sarto: but chiefly follow'd the manner of the laft, both in Defign and Colouring. He was of fo unhappy a temper of mind, that though his Works had ftood the Teft even of Raphael and Michael Angelo, the beft Judges, yet he could never order them fo as to pleafe himfelf: N n 2 and

1493-

and was fo far from being fatisfied with any thing he had ever done, that he was in great danger of lofing the gracefulnels of his own manner, by imitating that of other Masters, and particularly the Style of Albert Durer in his Prints. He spent most of his time at Florence, where he painted the Chapel of St. Laurence : but was so wonderfully tedious about it, that in the space of eleven years he would admit no body to see what he had perform'd. He was also of so mean and pitiful a spirit, that he chose rather to be imploy'd by Ordinary People, for inconsiderable gains; than by *Et.* 63. poor, Anno 1556.

GIOVANNI D'UDINE, fo nam'd from the 1494. place where he was born (being the Metropolis of Frioul) Anno 1494; was inftructed by Georgione at Venice, and at Rome became a Difciple of Raphael: and is celebrated, for having been the first who found out the Composition of Stucco work, in use amongst the ancient Romans, and difcover'd in the Subterranean Vaults of Titus's Palace; which he reftor'd to its full Splendor and Perfection. He was employ'd by Raphael, in adorning the Apartments of the Vatican; and afterwards by feveral Princes, and Cardinals, in the chief Palaces of Rome and

277

1494.

and Florence: and by the agreeable variety and richnefs of his Fancy, and his peculiar happinefs in expression all forts of Animals, Fruit, Flowers, and the Still life, both in Baß relievo, and Colours, acquir'd the reputation of being the best Master in the world, for Ornaments in Stucco, and Grotesfque. He died Anno 1564, and was bury'd, according to his defire, in the Rotunda, near his dear Master Æt. 70. Raphael.

BATTISTA FRANCO his Contemporary, a Native of Venice, was a Difciple of Michael Angelo; whofe manner he follow'd fo clofe, that in the correctnefs of his Out-line, he furpafs'd most of the Masters in his time. His Paintings are fomewhat numerous, and dispers'd all over Italy, and other parts of Europe: but his Colouring being very dry, they are not much more efteem'd than the Prints which he etch'd. He died Anno 1561.

LUCAS van LEYDEN, fo call'd from the place where he was born, Anno 1494, was at first a Disciple of his Father, a Painter of note, and afterwards of Cornelius Engelbert : and wonderfully cry'd up in Holland, and the Low-Countries, for his skill in Painting, and Graving. He was prodigioufly laborious in his Works, and a great Emulator

278

tor of Albert Durer : with whom he became at length fo intimate, that they drew each others *Picture*. And indeed their Manner, and Style are in all refpects fo very much alike, that it feem'd as if one and the fame Soul had animated them both. He died Anno 1533, after an interview betwixthim and fome other Painters at Middleburgh: where difputing, and falling out in their Cups, Lucas fancying they had poyfon'd him, languifh'd by degrees, and pined away purely with conceit.

> QUINTIN MATSYS of Antwerp, was the Contemporary of Lucas; and famous for having been transform'd from a Black/mith to a Painter, by the force of Love, and for the fake of a Miftrefs, who diflik'd his former profession. He was a painful and diligent Imitator of the ordinary Life, and much better at representing the defects, than the Beauties of Nature. One of his best Pieces is a Descent from the Cross (in a Chapel of the Cathedral at Antwerp) for which, and a multitude of other Histories, and Portraits, he gain'd a great number of admirers; especially for his Curiosity and Neatness, which in truth, was the principal part of his Character. He died Anno 1529.

> > Beside

Befide the two Masters last mention'd, there were several other History-painters, who flourish'd in Germany, Flanders, and Holland about this time. But their manner being generally Gotbique, Hard, and Dry; more like the Style of Cimabue, in the Damning of the Art of Painting, than the Gusto of Raphael, in its Meridian Lustre; we shall onely give you the names of some of the most noted; and such were Mabuse, Aldegraef, Schoorel, Frans Floris, Martin Hemskerck, Chris. Schwarts, &c.

POLIDORO of CARAVAGGIO, in the Dutchy of Milan, was born Anno 1495, and brought up to no better an imployment than carrying Stone and Mortar, in the New-buildings of Pope Leo X. But being tempted at last by the performances of Gio. d'Udine, to try his Talent in Defigning: by the affistance of one of his Scholars, and his own continued Application to the Antiquities, in a little time he became so skilful an Artist, that he had the honour of contributing much to the finishing He affociathose glorious Works in the Vatican. ted himfelf both in the Study and Practice of his Art with one MATURINO, a Florentine; and their Genius being very conformable, they liv'd together like Brothers, working in Fresco upon feveral Fronti/pieces of the most noble Palaces in Rome: whereby

279

whereby they acquir'd great reputation; their Invention being the richeft, and their Defign the eafieft that could any where be feen. But Maturino dying Anno 1527, and Rome being then in the hands of the Spaniards, Polidoro retir'd to Naples, and from thence to Meffina; where his excellent Talent in ArchiteEture allo being highly commended, he was order'd to prepare the Triumphal Arches for the reception of the Emperour Charles V. from Tunis; for which he was nobly rewarded: and being afterwards defirous of feeing Rome once more; in his return thither was murther'd by his Servant and Accomplices, for the fake of his Money, and bury'd at Meffina, Anno 1543. Vide Pag. 217.

ROSSO (fo call'd from his red Hair) born at 1496. Florence, Anno 1496; was educated in the fludy of Philosophy, Music, &c. and having learnt the first Rudiments of Design from the Cartoons of Michael Angelo, improv'd himself by the help of Anatomy; which he understood fo very well, that he compos'd two Books upon that Subject. He had a copious Invention, great skill in the mixture of his Colours, and in the management of his Lights and Shadows: was very happy also in his Naked Figures, which he express'd with a good Relievo, and proper

proper Attitudes; and would have excell'd in all the parts of Paintinig, had he not been too licentious and extravagant sometimes, and suffer'd himself rather to be hurry'd away with the heat of an unbounded Fancy, than govern'd by his own Judgment, or the Rules of Art. From Florence his Curiofity carry'd him to Rome and Venice, and afterwards into France; where by his Works in the Galleries at Fountainbleau, and by feveral proofs which he gave of his extraordinary knowledge in Architecture, he recommended himself so effectually to Francis I. that he made him Super-intendent General of all his Buildings, Pictures, &c. and gave him other opportunities of growing fo vaftly rich; that for some time he liv'd like a Prince himself, in all the Splendor and Magnificence imaginable: till at last being rob'd of a confiderable Summ of Money, and suspecting one of his intimate Friends (a Florentine who frequented his house) he caus'd him to be imprison'd, and put to the Torture, which he underwent with courage; and having in the higheft extremities maintain'd his innocence with fo much constancy, as to procure his Releafe; Rosso, partly out of remorfe for the barbarous treatment of his Friend, and partly out of fear of the ill consequence from his just Resentment, Æt. 45. made himself away by Poison, Anno 1541. O_0 FRAN-

282

FRANCESCO PRIMATICCIO, a famous Painter and Architect of Bologna, fucceeded Rollo in the Honours and Imployments which he enjoy'd by the favour of Francis I. and befides, being very well descended, was made Abbot of St. Martin de Troy, in Champagne. He finish'd all the several Works begun by his Predecessor at Fountainbleau, by the affiftance of NICOLO dell' ABBATE, an excellent Artift, his Disciple: and enrich'd that Palace with abundance of noble Statues, and other Pieces of Antiquity, which he brought purpofely from Italy by the Kings order. He had been bred up at Mantoua under Julio Romano, as well to Stuccowork as Painting : and by fludying his manner, together with the Performances of other great Mafters, became perfect in the Art of Defigning, and well vers'd in grand Compositions. He continued in France during the remainder of his Life : liv'd in Pomp and State, more like a Nobleman than a Painter; and was very well efteem'd in four feveral Reigns.

DON GIULIO CLOVIO, the celebrated Lim-1498. ner, born in Sclavonia, Anno 1498, at the age of eighteen years went to Italy : and under the Conduct of Julio Romano, apply'd himfelf to Miniature with fuch admirable Success, that never did anei-

ent

ent Greece, or modern Rome produce his Fellow. He excell'd both in Portraits and Hstories : and (as Vasari his Contemporary reports) was another Titian in the one, and a fecond Michael Angelo in the other. He was entertain'd for some time in the service of the King of Hungary: after whose deceafe he return'd to Italy; and being taken Prifoner at the facking of Rome, by the Spaniards, made a Vow, to retire into a Convent, as foon as ever he fhould recover his Liberty; which he accordingly perform'd not long after in Mantoua : but upon a Dispensation obtain'd from the Pope, by Cardinal Grimani, soon laid aside the religious Habit, and was receiv'd into the Family of that Prince. His Works were wonderfully efteem'd throughout Europe; highly valu'd by feveral Popes, by the Emperours Charles V. and Maximilian II. by Philip King of Spain, and many other illustrious Personages : and so much admir'd at Rome ; that those Pieces which he wrought for the Cardinal Farnese (in whose Palace he spent the latter part of his Life) were by all the Lovers of Art, reckon'd in the number of the Rarities of that City. Æt. 80. Ob. Anno 1578.

HANS HOLBEIN, born at Bafil, in Swit. zerland, Anno 1498, was a Disciple of his Fa- 1498. O o 2 ther,

ther; by whole affiftance and his own industry, he made a wonderful Progress in the Art of Painting: and acquir'd fuch a name by his Piece of Deaths dance, in the Town-hall of Bafil, that the famous Erasmus, after he had oblig'd him to draw his Picture, sent him over with it into England, and gave him Letters recommendatory to Sir Thomas Moore then Ld. Chancellour; who receiv'd and entertain'd him with the greatest respect imaginable, imploy'd him in making the Portraits of himfelf and Family; and which the fight of them fo charm'd King Henry VIII. that he immediately took him into his fervice, and by the many fignal Inftances which he gave him of his Royal Favour and Bounty, brought him likewife into efteem with all the Nobility, and People of Eminence in the Kingdom. One of his best Pieces, is that of the faid King with his Queen, &c. at White hall; which with divers other admirable Portraits of his hand (fome as big, and others lefs than the Life; and as well in Water-Colours, as Oyl) may challenge a place amongst those of the most fam'd Italian Masters : Vid. Pag. 224. He was eminent also for a rich vein of Invention, very conspicuous in a multitude of Designs, which he made for Gravers, Sculptors, Jewellers, &c. and was particularly remarkable for having (like Turpilius the Roman) perform'd all

all his Works with his Left hand. He died of the Att. 56. Plague, at London, Anno 1554.

285

1500.

PIERINO del VAGA, was born at Florence, Anno 1500, of fuch mean Parentage; that his Mother being dead at two months end, he was afterwards fuckled by a Goat. The name of Vaga hetook from a Country Painter, who carry'd him to Rome : where he left him in fuch poor circumstances, that he was forc'd to spend three days of the week in working for Bread; but yet fetting apart the other three for his improvement; in a little time, by studying the Antique, together with the Works of Raphael, and Michael Angelo, he became one of the boldest and best Designers of the Roman School : and understood the Muscles in naked Bodies, and all the difficulties of the Art fo well; that Raphael took an affection to him, and imploying him in the Popes Apartments, gave him a lucky opportunity of diftinguishing himfelf from his Fellow disciples, by the marvellous beauty of his Colouring, and his peculiar Talent in Grotesque. His chief Works are at Genoua: where he grew famous likewife for his skill in ArchiteEture ; having defign'd a noble Palace for Prince Doria, which he also painted, and adorn'd with his own hand. From Genoua he remov'd to Pila, and afterwards

286

terwards to feveral other parts of *Italy*; his rambling humour never fuffering him to continue long in one place : till at length returning to *Rome*, he had a Penfion fettled on him, for looking after the Pope's *Palace*, and the *Cafa Farnefe*. But *Pierino* having fquander'd away in his Youth, that which fhould have been the fupport of his old Age; and being conftrain'd at laft to make himfelf cheap, by undertaking any little *Pieces*, for a fmall Summ of ready money; fell into a deep *Melancholy*, and from that extreme into another as bad, of *Wine Æt*. 47. *Anno* 1547.

FRANCESO MAZZUOLI, call'd PARME-1504 GIANO, becaufe born at Parma, Anno 1504, was an eminent Painter when but fixteen years old, famous all over Italy at nineteen, and at twenty three perform'd fuch wonders; that when the Emperour Charles V. had taken Rome by Storm, fome of the common Soldiers in facking the Town, having broke into his Apartments, and found him intent upon his work, were fo aftonifh'd at the charming Beauty of his Pieces, that inflead of Plunder and Deftruction, which was then their bufinefs, they refolv'd to protect him (as they afterwards did) from all manner of violence. But befides

287

befides the perfections of his *Pencil* (which was one of the gentileft, the moft graceful, and the moft elegant of any in his time) he delighted much in *Mufic*, and therein alfo excell'd. His principal Works are at *Parma*; where, for feveral years he liv'd in great Reputation, till falling unhappily into the ftudy of *Chymiftry*, he wafted the moft confiderable part of his Time and Fortunes in fearch of the *Philofophers-Stone*, and died poor, in the flower of his age, *Anno* 1540. See farther *Page* 221: and note, that there are extant ma-Et. 36. ny valuable *Prints*, etch'd by this *Mafter*.

GIACOMO PALMA, Senior, commonly call'd PALMA VECCHIO, was born at Serinalta, in the State of Venice, Anno 1508; and made fuch good ufe and advantage of the inftructions which he receiv'd from Titian, that few Masters are to be nam'd, who have shewn a nobler Fancy in their Compositions, a better Judgment in their Designs, more of Nature in their Expression, or of Art in finishing their Works. Venice was the place where he usually resided, and where he died, Anno 1556. His Pieces are not very numerous, by reason of his having spent much time, in bringing those which he has left behind him to such wonderful perfecti- Æt. 48. on.

DA-

288 1509.

DANIELE RICCIARELLI, furnam'd da VOL-TERRA, from a Town in Tuscany where he was born, Anno 1509, was a perfon of a melancholy and heavy temper, and feem'd to be but meanly qualified by Nature for an Artift : Yet by the instructions of Baltha (ar da Siena, and his own continued Application and Industry, he furmounted all difficulties, and at length became fo excellent a Designer, that his Descent from the Cross, in the Church of the Trinity on the Mount, is rank'd amongst the principal Pieces in Rome. He was chosen by Pope Paul IV. to cloath some of the Nudities, in Michael Angelo's Last Judgment ; which he perform'd with good success. He was as eminent likewise for his Chifel, as his Pencil; and wrought Æt. 57. feveral confiderable things in Sculpture. Ob. Anno 1566.

FRANCESCO SALVIATI, a Florentine, born 1510. Anno 1510, was at first a Disciple of Andrea del Sarto, and afterwards of Baccio Bandinelli ; and very well efteem'd both in Italy, and France, for his several works in Fresco, Distemper, and Oyl. He was quick at Invention, and as ready in the execution; Graceful in his Naked Figures, and as Gentile in his Draperies : Yet his Talent did not lie in great Compositions; And there are some of his Pieces

289

Pieces in two Colours onely, which have the name of being his beft Performances. He was naturally fo fond and concetted of his own Works, that he could hardly allow any body elfe a good word: And 'tis faid, that the Jealoufie which he had of fome Young men then growing up into reputation, made him fo uneafie, that the very apprehenfions of their proving better Artifts than Æt. 53.

PIRRO LIGORIO, a Neapolitan, liv'd in this time : and tho' he address'd himself chiefly to the fludy of Architecture, and for his skill in that Art was imploy'd, and highly encourag'd by Pope Pius IV. yet he was withall an excellent Defigner; and by the many noble Cartoons which he made for Tapestries, &c. gave sufficient proof, that he was more than indifferently learn'd in the Antiquities. There are several Volumes of his Defigns preferv'd in the Cabinet of the Duke of Savoy; of which some part consists in a curious Collection of all the Ships, and other sorts of Vessels, in use amongst the Ancients. He died about the year 1573. Vide Pag. 217.

GIACOMO da PONTE da BASSANO, fo call'd from the place where he was born in the Marca Tre-P p vifana

visana, Anno 1510, was a Disciple of Bonifacio, a noted Painter, at Venice; by whole Affiftance, and his own frequent copying the Works of Titian, and Parmegiano, he brought himself into a pleafant and most agreeable way of Colouring : but returning into the Country, upon the death of his Father, he apply'd himfelf wholly to the imitation of Nature; and from his Wife, Children and Servants, took the Ideas of most of his Figures. His Works are very numerous, all the Stories of the Old and New Testament having been painted by his hand, besides a multitude of other Histories. He was famous also for several excellent Portraits, and particularly those of the celebrated Poets Ludovico Ariosto, Bernardo Tasso, and Torquato his Son. In a word, fo great was the Reputation of this Artist at Venice, that Titian himself was glad to purchase one of his Pieces (representing The entrance of Noah and his Family into the Ark) at a very confiderable Price. He was earneftly folicited to go over into the fervice of the Emperour : but so charming were the pleasures which he found in the quiet enjoyment of Painting, Mulic, and good Books, that no Temptations whatfoever could make him change his Cottage for a Court. Æt. 82. He died Anno 1592, leaving behind him four Sons, ~ of whom

FRAN-

FRANCESCO the Eldest, settled at Venice, where he follow'd the manner of his Father, and was well efteem'd, for divers Pieces which he made in the Ducal Palace and other publick places, in conjunction with Paul Veronese, Tintoret, &cc. But his too close Application to Painting having render'd him unfit for all other business, and ignorant even of his own private Affairs; he contracted by degrees a deep Melancholy, and at last became so much craz'd, that fancying Sergeants were continually in pursuit of him, he leap'd out of his Window, to avoid 'em (as he imagin'd) and by the fall occasion'd his own Death, Anno 1594, Æt. 43.

LEANDRO, the Third Son, had fo excellent a Talent in Face-painting, (which he principally fludied) that he was Knighted for a Portrait which he made of the Doge Marin Grimano. He likewife finish'd several things less imperfect by his Brother Francesco; compos'd some History-pieces also of his own, and was as much admir'd for his perfection in Musick, as his skill in Painting. Obiit Anno 1623, Æt. 65.

GIO. BATTISTA, the Second Son, and GI-ROLAMO the Youngest, apply'd themselves to co-P p 2 pying

pying their Fathers Works; which they did fo very well, that they are oftentimes taken for Originals. Gio. Battifta died Anno 1613, Æt. 60; and Girolamo Anno 1622, Æt. 62: See more of the Baffans Pag. 220.

GIACOMO ROBUSTI, call'd TINTORETTO, 1512. becaufe a Dyers Son, born at Venice, Anno 1512; was a Difciple of Titian ; who having obferv'd fomething very extraordinary in his Genius, difmils'd him from his Family, for fear he should grow up to rival his Master. Yet he still pursu'd Titians way of Colouring, as the most natural; and studied Michael Angelos Gusto of Design, as the most correct. Venice was the place of his constant Abode ; where he was made a Citizen, and wonderfully belov'd, and efteem'd for his Works; the Character of which see Pag. 219. He was call'd the Furious Tintoret, for his bold manner of Painting, with ftrong Lights and deep Shadows; for the rapidity of his Genius, and grand vivacity of Spirit, much admir'd by Paul Veronefe. But then, on the other hand, he was blam'd by him, and all others of his Profession, for under-valuing himfelf, and his Art, by undertaking all forts of business for any Price; thereby making fo great a difference in his feveral Performances, that (as Hannibal Carrach ob-

293

PA-

obferv'd) he is fometimes equal to *Titian*, and at other times inferior even to *himfelf*. He was extremely pleafant and affable in his Humour : and delighted fo much in *Painting* and *Music*, his beloved *Studies*, that he would hardly fuffer himfelf to taft any other Pleafures. He died *Anno* 1594, leaving behind him a *Daughter*, and a *Son*, *Et.* 82. of whom the Eldeft

MARIETTA TINTORETTA, was fo well inftructed by her Father in his own Profession, as well as in Music, that by her Pencil file got great Reputation; and was particularly eminent for an admirable Style in Portraits. She died young, Anno 1590, Æt. 30.

DOMENICO TINTORETTO his Son, gave great hopes in his youth, that he would one day render the name of *Tintoret* yet more illustrious than his *Father* had made it: but neglecting to cultivate by fludy the *Talent* which *Nature* had given him, he fell short of those mighty things expected from him, and became more confiderable for *Portraits*, than *Historical Compositions*. He died Anno 1637, Æt. 75.

Modern afters.

PARIS BORDONE, well defeended, and brought up to Letters, Music, and other gentile Accompliftments, was a Difciple of Titian, and flourish'd in the time of Tintoret: but was more commended for the Delicacy of his Pencil, than the Purity of his Out-lines. He was in great favour and effeem with Francis I. for whom, befides abundance of Histories, he made the Portraits of feveral Court Ladies, in secellent a manner, that the Original Nature was hardly more charming. From France he return'd home to Venice, laden with Honour and Riches; and having acquir'd as much Reputation in all the parts of Italy, as he had done abroad, died Anno Æt. 75.

GEORGIO VASARI, born at Arezzo a City 1514. in Tuscany, Anno 1514, equally famous for his Pen and Pencil, and aseminent for his skill in Architecture, was a Disciple of Michael Angelo, and Andrea del Sarto; and by his indefatigable diligence in fludying and copying all the best Pieces of the most noted Artists, improv'd his Invention and Hand to fuch a degree, that he attain'd a wonderful Freedom in both. He spent the most confiderable part of his Life in travelling over Italy; leaving in all places marks of his Industry, and gathering every where materials for his History of the Lives

Lives of the most excellent Painters, Sculptors, Architeets, &c. which he publish'd at Florence, about the year 1551: a work, in the opinion of Hannibal Caro, written with much exactness and judgment; tho' Felibien, and others tax him with fome miftakes, and particularly with flattering the Mafters then alive, and with partiality to those of his own Country. He died Anno 1578.

ANTONIO MORE, born at Utrecht in the Low-Countries, Anno 1519, was a Disciple of 1519. John Schoorel, and in his younger days had feen Rome, and some other parts of Italy. He was recommended by Cardinal Granville, to the fervice of the Emperour Charles V. and having made a Portrait of his Son Philip II. at Madrid, was sent upon the fame account to the King, Queen, and Princels of Portugal, and afterwards into England, to draw the Picture of Queen Mary. From Spain he retir'd into Flanders, where he became a mighty Favourite of the Duke of Alva (then the Governour of the Low-Countries.) And besides the noble Presents and Applause which he gain'd in all places by his Pencil, was as much admir'd for his extraordinary Address, being as great a Courtier as a Painter. His Talent lay in Defigning very justly, in finishing his Pieces with wonderful care and

295

and neatnels, and in a most natural imitation of Flesh and Bloud, in his Colouring. Yet after all, he could not reach that noble Strength and Spirit, fo visible in the Works of Titian, and to which Van Dyck has fince arriv'd. He made several Attempts also in History-pieces, but understood nothing of grand Compositions, and his manner was Æt. 56. tame, hard, and dry. He died at Antwerp, Anno 1575.

PAOLO FARINATO, born at Verona, Anno
 1522. PAOLO FARINATO, born at Verona, Anno
 1522; was a Difciple of Antonio Badile, and an admirable Defigner, but not fo happy in his Colouring: tho' there is a Piece of his in St. Georges Church at Verona, fo well perform'd in both parts, that it does not feem to be inferior to one of Paulo Veronefe, which is plac'd next to it. He was very confiderable likewife for his knowledge in Sculpture, and ArchiteEture, efpecially that part of it Att. 84. which relates to Fortifications, &c. Obiit Anno 1606.

ANDREA SCHIAVONE, fo call'd from the 1522. Country where he was born, Anno 1522; was fo very meanly descended, that his Parents after they had brought him to Venice, were not able to allow him a Master: and yet by great fludy and pains, to-

together with fuch helps as he receiv'd from the Prints of Parmegiano, and the Paintings of Georgione and Titian, he arriv'd at last to a degree of Excellence very furprizing. 'Tis true indeed, that being oblig'd to work for his daily Bread, he could not spare time sufficient for making himfelf throughly perfect in Defign : but however, that Defect was fo well cover'd by the fingular Beauty and Sweetness of his Colours, that Tintoret us'd oftentimes to fay, no Painter ought to be without one Piece (at least) of his Hand. His principal Works were compos'd at Venice, some of them in concurrence with Tintoret himfelf, and others by the directions of Titian, in the Library of St. Mark. But so malicious was Fortune to poor Andrea, that his Pictures were but little valued in his life-time, and he never was paid any otherwife for them, than as an ordinary Painter : tho' after his Decease, which happen'd Anno 1582, his Works turn'd to a much better account, and were esteem'd answerable to their Merits, and but little inferior to those of his most famous Contem- Æt. 60. poraries.

FREDERICO BAROCCI, born in the City of Urbin, Anno 1528, was train'd up in the Art of 1528. Defigning by Baptista Venetiano, and having at Q 9 Rome

Rome acquir'd a competent Knowledge in Geometry, Perspective, and Architecture, apply'd himfelf to the Works of his most eminent Predeceffors : and in a particular manner studied Raphael, and Correggio; one in the charming Ayrs, and graceful Out-lines of his Figures, and the other in the admirable Union, and agreeable Harmony of his Colours. He had not been long in Rome, before some malicious Painters, his Competitors, found means by a Dole of Poylon convey'd into a Sallet, with which they had treated him, to fend him back again into his own Country, attended with an Infirmity fo terribly grievous, that for above fifty years together it seldom permitted him to take any Repole, and never allow'd him above two hours in a day to follow his Painting. So that expecting, almost every Moment, to be remov'd into another World, he imploy'd his Pencil altogether in the Histories of the Bible, and other Religious Subjects, of which he wrought a considerable number, in the short Intervals of his pain-Æt. 84. ful Fits, and notwithstanding the Severity of them,

TADDEO ZUCCHERO, born in the Dut-1529. chy of Urbin, Anno 1529, was initiated in the Art of Painting at home, by his Father, and at Rome.

Rome instructed by Gio. Pietro Calabro; but improv'd himfelf most by the Study of Anatomy, and by copying the Works of Raphael. He excell'd chiefly in a florid Invention, a gentile Manner of Designing, and in the good Disposition and Occonomy of his Pieces : but was not fo much admir'd for his Colouring, which was generally unpleafant, and rather refembled the Statues than the Life. He liv'd for the most part in Rome and Urbin, where he left many things unfinish'd, being taken away Æt. 37. in his Prime, Anno 1566.

PAOLO CALIARI VERONESE, born Anno~ 1532, was a Disciple of Antonio Badile, and not 1532. only efteem'd the most excellent of all the Lombard Painters, but for his copious and admirable Invention, for the Grandeur and Majefty of his Composition, for the Beauty and Perfection of his Draperies, together with his noble Ornaments of Architecture, &c. is styl'd by the Italians, Il Pittore felice (the happy Painter.) He spent most of his time at Venice; but the best of his Works were made after he return'd thither from Rome, and had studied the Antique. He could not be prevail'd upon, by the great Offers made him by the King of Spain, to leave his own Country ; where his Reputation was fo well establish'd, that most of

Qq2

of the Princes of Europe sent to their several Embaffadours, to procure them fomething of his Hand at any Rates. He was a Person of an ingenuous and noble Spirit, us'd to go richly dreft, and generally wore a gold Chain, which had been prefented him by the Procurators of St. Mark, as a Prize which he won from feveral Artifts his Competitors. He was highly in favour with all the principal Men in his time, and fo much admir'd by all the great Masters, as well his Contemporaries, as those who fucceeded him, that Titian himself us'd to call him the Ornament of his Profession : and Guido Reni being ask'd, which of the Masters his Predecessors he would chuse to be, were it in his power; after a little paule, cry'd out Paulo, Paulo. He died at Venice, Anno 1588, Æt. 56. leaving great Wealth behind him to his two ✓ Sons

> GABRIELLE and CARLO, who liv'd very happily together, joyn'd in finifhing feveral Pieces left imperfect by their Father, and follow'd his manner fo clofe in other excellent things of their own, that they are not eafily diftinguifh'd from those of Paulos hand. Carlo would have perform'd wonders, had he not been nipt in the Bud, Anno 1596, Æt. 26: after whose Decease Gabriel apply'd

ply'd himfelf to Merchandizing; yet did not quite lay afide has Pencil, but made a confiderable number of Portraits, and fome Hiftory pieces of a very good Gusto. Obiit Anno 1631, Ætat. 63.

BENEDETTO CALIARI liv'd and ftudy'd with his Brother Paulo, whom he lov'd intirely; and frequently affifted him, and his Nephews, in finifhing feveral of their Compositions; but especially in Painting Architesture, in which he chiefly delighted. He practifed for the most part in Fresco: and some of his best Pieces are in Chiaro-Scuro, or two Colours onely. He was bestides, Master of an indifferent good stock of Learning, was Poetically inclin'd, and had a peculiar Talent in Satire. He died Anno 1598, Æt. 60. See. more of Paulo pag. 219.

GIOSEPPE SALVIATI, a Venetian Painter, was born Anno 1535, and exchang'd the name 1535. of Porta, which belong'd to his Family, for that of his Mafter Francesco Salviati, with whom he was plac'd very young at Rome by his Uncle. He spent the greatest part of his Life in Venice; where he apply'd himself generally to Fresco: and was oftentimes imploy'd in concurrence with Paul Veronesce

ronefe and *Tintoret*. He was well efteem'd for his great *skill* both in *Defign* and *Colouring*; was likewife well read in other *Arts* and *Sciences*, and particularly fo good a *Mathematician*, that he writ feveral *Treatifes* very judicioufly on that *Subject*. He died *Anno* 1585.

FREDERICO ZUCCHERO, born in the 1543. Dutchy of Urbin, Anno 1543, was a Disciple of his Brother Taddeo, from whom he differ'd but very little in his Style and Manner of Painting, tho" in Sculpture and Architecture he was far more excellent. He fled into France to avoid the Popes Displeasure, which he had incurr'd by an Affront put upon fome of his Officers: and from thence passing through Flanders and Holland, came over into England, drew Queen Elizabeths Picture, went back to Italy, was pardon'd by the Pope, and in a little time fent for to Spain by Philip II. and imploy'd in the Escurial. He labour'd very hard at his return to Rome, for establishing the Academy of Painting, by virtue of a Brief obtain'd from Pope Gregory XIII. Of which being chosen the first Prince himself, he built a noble Apartment for their Meeting, went to Venice to print fome Books which he had compos'd of that Art, and had form'd other Defigns for its farther Advancement,

vancement, which yet were all defeated by his Æt. 66. Death (at Ancona) Anno 1609.

303

GIACOMO PALMA Junior, commonly call'd ~ GIOVANE PALMA, born at Venice, Anno 1544, 1544. was the Son of Antonio the Nephew of Palma Vecchio. He improv'd the Instructions which his Father had given him, by copying the Works of the most eminent Masters, both of the Roman and Lombard Schools ; but in his own Compositions chiefly follow'd the Manner of Titian and Tintoret. He spent some years in Rome, and was imploy'd in the Galleries and Lodgings of the Vatican : but the greatest number of his Pieces is at Venice, where he studied night and day, fill'd almost every place with something or other of his Hand; and (like Tintoret) refus'd nothing that was offer'd him, upon the least Prospect of any Gains. He died Æt. 84. Anno 1628.

DOMENICO FETI, a Roman, flourish'd in this time. He was a Disciple of Lodovico Civoli, of Florence; and excell'd in Figures and Historical Compositions, but died young, Anno Æt. 35.

BARTHOLOMEW SPRANGHER, born at r Antwerp, Anno 1546, was chief Painter to the 1546. Em-

Emperour Maximilian II. and fo much respected by his Succeffor Rodolphus, that he prefented him with a Gold Chain and Medal, allow'd him a Penfion, honour'd him and his Posterity with the Title of Nobility, lodg'd him in his own Palace, and would fuffer him to paint for no-body but himfelf. He had spent some part of his Youth in Rome, where he was imploy'd by the Cardinal Farnefe, and afterwards preferr'd to the Service of Pope Pius V. but for want of Judgment in the Conduct of his Studies, brought little with him, befides a good Pencil from Italy. His Out-line was generally stiff and very ungraceful, his Postures forc'd and extravagant ; and in a word, there appear'd nothing of the Roman Gusto in his Designs. He obtain'd leave from the Emperour (after many years continuance in his Court) to visit his own Country ; and accordingly went to Antwerp, Amsterdam, Haerlem, and feveral other places, where he was honourably receiv'd : and having had the fatisfaction of feeing his own Works highly admir'd, and his manner almost universally follow'd in all those parts, as well as in Germany, return'd to Prague, and died Anno 1602, or thereabout. In the fame Form with Sprangher we may place his Contemporaries, John van Ach, and Joseph Heints, both History Pain-Æt. 56. ters of note, and much admir'd in the Emperours MATH. Court.

MATTHEW BRIL was born at Antwerp, Anno 1550, but fludied for the most part at Rome; 1550. and was famous for his Performances in History and Landtschape, in the Galleries of the Vatican, where he was imploy'd by Pope Gregory XIII. Et. 34. He died young, Anno 1584.

PAUL BRIL, of Antwerp alfo, born Anno 1554, follow'd his Brother Matthew to Rome, ¹⁵⁵⁴ painted feveral things in conjunction with him, and after his Deceafe, brought himfelf into Reputation by his Landt fchapes: but effectially by thofe which he compos'd in his latter time (after he had ftudied the manner of Hannibal Carrach, and had copied fome of Titians Works, in the fame kind) the Invention in them being more pleafant, the Di/position more noble, all the parts more agreeable, and painted with a better Gusto, than those in his former days. He died at Rome, Anno 1626.

ANTONIO TEMPESTA, his Contemporary, a Native of Florence, was a Difciple of John Strada, a Fleming. He had a particular Genius for Battels, Calvacades, Huntings, and for defigning all forts of Animals: but did not fo much regard the Delicacy of Colouring, as the lively ex-R r preffion

preffion and Spirit of those things which he reprefented. His ordinary Residence was at Rome; where, in his younger days he had wrought feveral Pieces by order of Pope Gregory XIII. in the Apartments of the Vatican. He was full of Thought and Invention, very quick and ready in the Execution, and famous allo for a multitude of Prints, etch'd by himself. He died Anno 1630.

LODOVICO CARRACCI, the Uncle of Augufii. 1555. no and Hannibal, was born at Bologna, Anno 1555, and under his first Master Prospero Fontana, difcover'd but an indifferent Genius for Painting: but however, Art supply'd the defects of Nature, and by constant and unwearied diligence in studying the Works of Parmegiano, Correggio, Titian, and other great Men, he brought himself at lass to a degree of Perfection hardly inferior to any of them. He assisted his Nephews in Founding and Settling the famous Academy of Design at Bologna, and afterwards in Painting the Palazzo Farnese at Et. 64. Rome; and having survived them both, died Anno-1619, Vide pag. 222.

AGOSTINO CARRACCI, a Bolognefe alfo, was 1557. born Anno 1557, and by the care and inftructions of Domenico Tebaldi, Aleffandro Minganti and others,

others, became not onely a very good Designer and Painter, but in the Art of Graving furpals'd all the Masters in his time. He had an infight likewife into all the parts of the Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, Rhetoric, Music, and most of the Liberal Arts and Sciences. He was befides, an admirable Poet, and in all other particulars extremely well accomplish'd. From Bologna he went to Venice, where he contracted an intimate Friendship with Paul Veronese, Tintoret, and Bas-Jan; and having grav'd a confiderable number of their Works, return'd home, and foon afterwards follow'd his Brother Hannibal to Rome, and joyn'd with him in finishing several Stories in the Farnese Gallery: But some little difference arising unluckily betwixt them, Augustino remov'd to the Court of the Duke of Parma, and in his Service died Anno 1602, Vide pag. 223. His most celebrated Piece of Painting, is that of the Communion of St. Jerom, in Bologna: a Picture so compleat in all its parts, that it was much to be lamented, that the excellent Author of it should withdraw himself from the Practice of an Art in which his Abilities were fo very extraordinary, to Æt. 45. follow the inferior Profession of a Graver.

307

Rr 2

AN-

308

ANNIBALE CARR ACCI, born likewife at 1560. Bologna, Anno 1560, was a Disciple of his Uncle Ludovico; and amongst his other admirable qualities, had so prodigious a Memory, that whatever he had once seen, he never fail'd to retain and make his own: fo that at Parma, he acquir'd the Sweetnels and Purity of Correggio; at Venice the Strength and Distribution of Colours of Titian; and at Rome, the Correctness of Design, and beautiful Forms of the Antique: And by his wonderful Performances in the Palazzo Farnefe, soon made it ap. pear, that all the feveral Perfections of the most eminent Masters his Predecessors, were united in himself alone. ' In his Conversation he was friendly, plain, honest, and open-hearted; very communicative to his Scholars, and so extremely kind to them, that he generally kept his Money in the fame box with his Colours, where they might have recourse to either as they had occafion. But the unhappinefs of his Temper inclining him naturally to Melancholy; the ill usage which he receiv'd from the Cardinal Farnese (who through the Persuasions of an ignorant Spaniard his Domestic, gave him but a little above 200 l. Sterl. for his eight years fludy and labour) fo confirm'd him in it, that he refolv'd never more to touch his Pencil: and had undoubtedly kept his refolution, had not his Neceffities

ceffities compell'd him to refume it. Yet notwithstanding, so far did his Distemper by degrees gain upon him, that at certain times it depriv'd him of the right use of his Sences; and at last made him guilty of some Irregularities, which concealing from his Phylicians, he met with the fame fate as Raphael (in the like cafe) had done before him, and seem'd to copy that great Master as well in the manner of his Death, as he had imitated him all his Life long in his Works. Nay, fuch was the Veneration he had for Raphael, that it was his Death-bed Request, to be bury'd in the very fame Tomb with him: which was accordingly done in the Pantheon, or Rotunda at Rome, Anno 1609. See more pag. 222, and besides take notice, that there are extant several Prints of the B. Virgin, and of other Subjects, etch'd by the hand of Æt. 49. this incomparable Artift.

ANTONIO CARRACCI, the natural Son of Augustino, was brought up under the Care and Tuition of his Uncle Hannibal: after whose Decease, he apply'd himself so successfully to the study of all the Capital Pieces in Rome, that he would have surpass'd even Hannibal himself, if Death had not prevented him, Anno 1618, Æt. 35.

CA:

CAMILLO, GIULIO CESARE, and CARL' ANTONIO, the Sons and Disciples of ERCOLE PROCACCINI, flourish'd in this time. They were Natives of Bologna, but upon some misunderstanding between them and the Carraches, remov'd to Milan, where they spent the greatest part of their Lives. Of these,

CAMILLO the Eldeft, abounded in Invention and Spirit : but was a great Mannerift, and rather fludy'd the Beauty, than Correctnefs of his Defigns.

GIULIO CESARE, was both a Sculptor and Painter, and famous in Genoua, as well as Bologna and Milan, for feveral admirable things of his hand. He was the beft of all the Procaccini, and furpals'd his Brother Camillo in the exactneß and purity of his Out-lines, and in the ftrength and boldneß of his Figures.

CARL' ANTONIO was an excellent Musician, and as well skill'd in the Harmony of Colours as of Sounds: yet not being able to arrive to the Perfetion of his Brothers in Hustorical Compositions, he apply'd himfelf wholly to Landt schapes and Flowers, and was much effeem'd for his Performances that way. ER-

311

ERCOLE the Son of Carl' Antonio, was a Difciple of his Uncle Julio Cefare, and fo happy in imitating his manner, that he was fent for to the Court of the Duke of Savoy, and highly honour'd, and nobly rewarded by that Prince for his Services.

GIOSEPPE D'ARPINO, commonly call'd Cu-1560. valier GIOSEPPINO, born in the Kingdom of Na. ples, Anno 1560, was carry'd very young to Rome, and put out to some Painters, then at work in the Vatican, to grind their Colours : but the quicknels of his Apprehension having foon made him Master of the Elements of Design, he had the fortune to grow very famous by degrees; and befides the respect shewn him by Pope Gregory XIII. and his Succeffors, was fo well receiv'd by the French K. Lewis XIII. that he made him a Knight of the Order of St. Michael. He has the character of a florid-Invention, a ready Hand, and a good Spirit in all his Works : but yet having no fure Foundation, either in the Study of Nature, or the Rules of Art, and building onely upon those Chimeras and fantastical Ideas, which he had form'd in his own Head, he has run himself into a multitude of Errors, being guilty of those many Extravagancies, neceffarily attending fuch as have no better Guide than their own capricious Fancy. He died at Rome, Æt. 80: Anno 1640. HANS

312

HANS ROTTENHAMER was born at Mun-1564. chen, the Capital City of Bavaria, Anno 1564, and after he had studied some time in Germany, went to Venice, and became a Disciple of Tintoret. He painted both in Fresco and Oyl, but his Talent lay chiefly in the latter, and his peculiar excellence was in little Pieces. His Invention was free and easie, his Design indifferently correct, his Postures gentile, and his Colouring very agreeable. He was well efteem'd both in Italy and his own Country, and by his Profession might have acquir'd great Wealth; but was so wonderfully extravagant in his way of living, that he confum'd it much faster than it came in, and at last died so poor, that his Friends Æt. 40. were forc'd to make a gathering to bury him, Anno 1604.

Cavalier FRANCESCO VANNI, born at Siena
 1568. in the Dukedom of Tuscany, Anno 1568, was a Painters Son, but quitted the manner which he had learnt from his Father, to follow that of Barocci; whom he imitated in his choice of Religious Subjects, as well as in his Gusto of Painting. The most confiderable Works of this Master are in the feveral Churches of Siena, and are much commended both for the Beauty of their Colouring, and Correctines of their Design. He died Anno 1615.

MI-

MICHELANGELO MERIGI born An. 1569, at CARAVAGGIO, from whence he deriv'd his Name, was at first (like his Countryman Polidore) no better than a Day-labourer; till having feen fome Painters at work, upon a Brick-wall, which he had prepar'd for them, he was fo charm'd with their Art, that he immediately address'd himfelf to the ftudy of it: and in a few years made fo confiderable a progress, that in Venice, Rome, and feveral other parts of Italy, he was cry'd up, and admir'd by all the Young men, as the Author of a new Style of Painting. Upon his first coming to Rome, his Necessities compell'd him to paint Flowers and Fruit, under Cavalier Gioseppino: but being foon weary of that Subject, and returning to his former practice of Histories, with Figures drawn to the middle onely, he made use of a Method, quite different from the conduct of Gioseppino, and running into the contrary extreme, follow'd the ".ife as much too close, as the other went wide from it. He affected a way particular to himfelf, of deep and dark shadows, to give his Pieces the greater relievo, and despising all other help, but what he receiv'd from Nature alone (whom he took with all her faults, and copy'd without judgment or diferention) his Invention became fo poor, that he could never draw any thing SI without

without his Model before his eyes; and therefore understood but little either of Design, or Decorum in his Compositions. He had indeed an admirable Colouring, and great strength in all his Works : But those Pittures which he made in imitation of the manner of Georgione, were his best, because they have nothing of that blackness in them, in which he afterwards delighted. He died in his return from Malta, (where he had been Knighted by the Grand Master, for some things which he had wrought for him) Anno 1609. His chief Disciples were Bartolomeo Mansfredi of Mantona, Carlo Saracino, commonly call'd Venetiano, Valen-Æt. 40. tino a French-man, and Gerard Hunthorst of Utrecht.

> FILIPPO d' ANGELI was a Roman born, but call'd NEAPOLITANO, because his Father fent him to Naples, when he was very young. At his return to Rome, he apply'd himself to the Antiquities; but unhappily left that study too soon, and follow'd the manner of his Contemporary M. Angelo da Caravaggio. He practis'd for the most part in Landtfchapes, and Battels, was every where well efteem'd for his Works, and imploy'd by several Princes in many of the Churches and Palaces of Rome, Naples and Venice; at the last of which places he died Anno Ætat. 40. JAN

315

JAN BRUEGHEL, the Son of old Peter, and 1569. the younger Brother of Helfen Brueghel, was born in Bruffels, Anno 1569, and call'd FLUWEELEN because of the Velvet Garments which he generally affected to wear. He began his Studies at home, under Peter Goe-kindt, and continu'd them in Italy with fuch fuccels, that of all the German, Dutch, or Flemish Masters, Elsheimer onely was superior to him in Landtschapes, and Histories with small Figures. He painted both in Water-colours and Oyl. but in the latter chiefly excell'd; and efpecially, in reprefenting Wakes, Fairs, and other frolickfom and merry meetings of Country-people. His Invention was easie and pleasant, his Out-lines firm and fure, his Pencil loofe and free : and in fhort, all his Compositions were fo well manag'd, that Nature in her plain Country Dreß, was always to be feen Æt. 56. in his Works. He died Anno 1625.

ADAM ELSHEIMER born at Frankfort upon the Mayn, Anno 1574, was at first a Disciple of 1574. Philip Uffenbach a German: but an ardent defire of Improvement carrying him to Rome, he foon became a most excellent Artist in Landtschapes, Histories, and Night-pieces, with little Figures. His Works are very few; and for the incredible Pains and Labour which he bestow'd upon them, valu'd Sf 2 at

at fuch prodigious rates, that they are hardly any where to be found but in the Cabinets of Princes. He was a Perfon by Nature inclin'd to Melancholy, and through continu'd fludy and thoughtfulnefs, was fo far fettled in that unhappy temper, that neglecting his own domestic concerns, Debts came thick upon him, and Imprifonment follow'd: which ftruck fuch a damp upon his Spirits, that though the was foon releas'd, yet he did not long furvive it, and died in the year 1610, or thereabout.

GUIDO RENI was born at Bologna, An. 1575; 1575. and having learnt the Rudiments of Painting, under a Flemish Master, was refin'd and polish'd in the School of the Carraches: and to what degree of Boscellence he arriv'd, see pag. 223. He acquir'd great perfection in Music, by the Instructions of his Father, an eminent Professor of that Art. In his behaviour he was modest, gentile, and very obliging; liv'd in great splendor, both at Bologna, and Rome, and was onely unhappy in his immoderate love of Gaming: to which, in his latter days, he had abandon'd himfelf fo intirely, that all the Money which he cou'd get by his Pencil, or borrow upon Interest, being too little to supply his loss, he was at last reduc'd to so poor and mean a condition, that the confideration of his prefent

prefent circumstances, together with reflections on his former reputation, and high manner of living, brought a languishing *Distemper* upon him, which occasion'd his *Death*, *Anno* 1642. Note, that there are feveral *Designs* of this great *Master*, in <u>*Æt.* 67</u>. print, etch'd by himself.

217

GIO. BATTISTA VIOLA, a Bolognefe, born Anno 1576, was a Difciple of Hannibal Carrach, 1576. by whole affiltance he arriv'd to an excellent manner in Landtfchape-painting, which he chiefly fludy'd, and for which he was well efteem'd in Rome, and feveral other parts of Italy. But Pope Gregory XV. having made him Keeper of his Palace, to reward him for the Services which he had done for him, when he was Cardinal, he quitted his Pencil, and Att. 46. died foon after, Anno 1622.

Sir PETER PAUL RUBENS, born at Cologne, Anno 1577, was the beft accomplifh'd of 1577. all the Flemish Masters; and wou'd have rival'd even the most celebrated Italians, if his Parents, inftead of placing him under the tuition of Adam van Noort, and Octavio Venus, had bred him up in the Roman and Lombard Schools. Yet notwithftanding, he made so good use of that little time which he spent in those places, that perhaps none of

of his Predeceffors can boaft a more beautiful Colouring, a nobler Invention, or a more luxurious Fancy in their Compositions, of which fee a farther account pag. 225. Bnt befides his talent in Painting, and his admirable skill in Architecture (very eminent in the feveral Churches, and Palaces, built after his Designs, at Genoua.) He was a Person posses'd of all the Ornaments and Advantages, that can render a man valuable : was univerfally Learned, spoke seven Languages very perfectly, was well read in Hiftory, and withall fo excellent a State/man, that he was imploy'd in feveral public Negotiations of great Importance; which he manag'd with the most refin'd Prudence, and Conduct. And was particularly famous for the Character with which he was fent into England, of Embassadour from the Infanta Isabella, and Philip IV. of Spain, to K. Charles I. upon a Treaty of Peace between the two Crowns, confirm'd Anno 1630. His principal Performances are in the Banquetting-house at Whitehall, the Escurial in Spain, and the Luxemburgh Galleries at Paris, where he was imploy'd by Queen Mary of Medicis, Dowager of Henry IV. and in each of those three Courts had the honour of Knighthood conferr'd upon him, besides several magnificent Presents, in testimony of his extraordinary Merits. His usual abode was at

319

at Antwerp, where he built a spacious Apartment, in imitation of the Rotunda at Rome, for a noble Collection of Pictures which he had purchas'd in Italy : fome of which, together with his Statues, Medals, and other Antiquities, he fold, not long after, to the Duke of Buckingham, his intimate Friend, for ten thousand pounds. He liv'd in the highest Esteem and Reputation imaginable, was as great a Patron, as Master of his Art; and so much admir'd all over Europe, for his many fingular Endowments, that no Strangers of any Quality cou'd pass through the Low Countries, till they had first seen Rubens, of whose Fame they had heard fo much. He died Anno 1640, leaving vast Riches behind him to his Children, of whom Albert the Eldest, succeeded him in the Office of Æt. 63. Secretary of State, in Flanders.

ORATIO GENTILESCHI, a Native of Pija, a City in Tuscany, flourish'd in this time: and after he had made himself known in Florence, Rome, Genoua, and other parts of Italy, remov'd to Savoy, from thence went to France, and at last, upon his arrival in England, was so well receiv'd by K. Charles I. that he appointed him Lodgings in his Court, together with a confiderable Salary, and imploy'd him in his Palace at Greenwich, and other

other public places. He made several Attempts. in Face-painting, but with little fuccefs, his Talent lying altogether in Histories, with Figures as big as the Life: In which kind, fome of his Compositions have defervedly met with great Applause. He was much in favour with the Duke of Buckingham, and many others of the Nobility: and after twelve years continuance in this Kingdom, died Anno Atat. 84. and was bury'd in the Queens Chapel in Somer Jet. houfe.

ARTEMISIA GENTILESCHI his Daughter, excell'd her Father in Portraits, and was but little inferior to him in Histories. She liv'd for the most part at Naples, in great splendor: and was as famous all over Europe for her Amours, and Love-Intrigues, as for her talent in Painting.

FRANCESCO ALBANI a Bolognese, born 1578. Anno 1578, was a Disciple of the Carraches, well vers'd in polite Learning, and excellent in all the parts of Painting ; but principally admir'd for his performances in little. He had a particular Genius for naked Figures: and the better to accomplish himself in that Study, marry'd a beautiful Lady of Bologna, with little or no fortune; by whom (upon all occasions) he us'd to defign naked

naked Venus's, the Graces, Nymphs, and other Goddeffes: and by her Children little Cupids, playing, and dancing, in all the variety of Postures imaginable. He spent some time at Rome, was imploy'd also by the Grand Duke of Tuscany, but compos'd most of his Works in his own Country; where he died, Anno 1660. His most famous Disciples were Pier Francesco Mola, and Gio. Battista his Brother, both excellent Masters in Figures and Att. 82. Landtschapes.

FRANCIS SNIDERS, born at Antwerp, Anno 1579, was bred up under Henry van Balen his Country-man; but ow'd the moft confiderable part of his Improvement, to his Studies in Italy. He painted all forts of Wild Beafts, and other Animals, Huntings, Fifh, Fruit, &c. in great Perfe-Elion: was often imploy'd by the King of Spain, and feveral other Princes, and every-where much commended for his Works.

DOMENICO ZAMPIERI, commonly call'd DOMENICHINO, born in the City of Bologna An. 1581. 1581, was at first a Disciple of a Flemish Master, but son quitted his School, for a much better of the Carraches; being instructed at Bologna by Ludovico, and at Rome by Hannibal, who had so T t great

great a Value for him, that he took him to his affistance in the Farnele Gallery. He was extremely labo. rious and flow in his Productions, applying himfelf always to his work with much study and thoughtfulnefs, and never offering to touch his Pencil till he found a kind of Enthusiasm, or Inspiration upon him. His talent lay principally in the correctness of his Style, and in expressing the Passions and Affections of the Mind. In both which he was fo admirably judicions, that Nicolo Pouffin, and Andrea Sacchi us'd to fay, his Communion of St. Jerome, in the Church of the Charity, and Raphaels celebrated Piece of the Transfiguration, were the two best Pictures in Rome. He was made the chief ArchiteEt of the Apostolical Palace, by Pope Gregory XV. for his great skill in that Art. He was likewife well vers'd in the Theory of Music, but in the Pra-Etice of it had little fuccess. He had the misfortune to find Enemies in all places where ever he came; and particularly at Naples was fo ill treated by those of his own Profession, that having agreed among themselves to disparage all his Works, they would hardly allow him to be a tolerable Master: And were not content with having frighted him, for fome time, from that City, but afterwards, upon his return thither, never left persecuting him, till by their tricks and contrivances they had quite weary'd him

him out of his Life, Anno 1641. Vide pag. 223. At. 60. His Contemporary, and most malicious Enemy

323

GIOSEPPE RIBERA, a Native of Valencia, in Spain, commonly known by the name of SPAGNOLETTO, was an Artift perfect in Defign, and famous for the excellent manner of Colouring which he had learnt from Michael Angelo da Cara-Vaggio. His way, was very often in Half-Figures onely, and (like his Master) he was wonderfully strict in following the Life; but as Ill-natur'd in the choice of his Subjects, as in his Behaviour to poor Domenichino, affecting generally fomething very terrible and frightful in his Pieces, such as Prometheus with the Vulture feeding upon his Liver, Cato Uticensis weltering in his own Bloud, St. Bartholomew with the Skin flea'd off from his Body, &c. But however in all his Compositions, Nature was imitated with fo much Art and Judgment, that a certain Lady big with Child, having accidentally caft her Eyes upon an Ixion, whom he had represented in Torture upon the Wheel, receiv'd fuch an Impression from it, that she brought forth an Infant with Fingers difforted just like those in his Picture. His usual abode was at Naples, where he liv'd very splendidly, being much in favour with the Viceroy his Countryman, and in Tt 2 great

great Reputation for his Works in Painting, and for feveral Prints etch'd by his own hand.

 GIOVANNI LANFRANCO, born at Parma, 1581. Anno 1581, was a Difciple of the Carraches, and befides a zealous Imitator of the Works of Raphael and Correggio. His character fee pag. 224. He was highly applauded at Naples for feveral excellent Pieces which he wrought there, and was fo much efteem'd in Rome, that for his Performances Æt. 66. in the Vatican he was Knighted by Pope Urban VIII.
 He died Anno 1647.

> SISTO BADALOCCHI his Fellow-difciple, was of Parma alfo, and by the Inftructions of the Carraches at Rome, became one of the beft Defigners of that School. He had alfo many other commendable Qualities, and particularly Facility, but wanted Diligence. He joyn'd with his Countryman Lanfranco. in etching the Hiftories of the Bible, after the Paintings of Raphael, in the Vatican, which they dedicated to Hannibal their Mafter. He practifed moftly at Bologna, where he died Young.

SIMON VOUET, born at Paris, Anno 1582; 1582. was bred up to Painting under his Father, and carry'd

carry'd very young to Constantinople by the French Embassador, to draw the Picture of the Grand Signior, which he did by strength of Memory onely. From thence he went to Venice, and afterwards settling himself at Rome, made so considerable a Progress in his Art, that besides the Favours which he receiv'd from Pope Urban VIII. and the Cardinal his Nephew, he was chosen Prince of the Roman Academy of St. Luke. He was fent for home Anno 1627, by the order of Lewis XIII. whom he ferv'd in the quality of his chief Painter. He practifed both in Portraits and Histories, and furnish'd some of the Apartments of the Louvre, the Palaces of Luxemburgh and St. Germains, the Galleries of Cardinal Richlieu and other public places with his Works. His greatest Perfection was in his agreeable Colouring, and his brisk and lively Pencil, being otherwife but very indifferently qualify'd; he had no Genius for grand Compesitions, was unhappy in his Invention, unacquainted with the Rules of Per/pe-Etive, and understood but little of the Union of Colours, or the Doctrine of Lights and Shadows : yet nevertheless he brought up several eminent Scholars, . amongst whom, was CHARLES ALFONSE du FRESNOY, Author of the preceding Poem. But his chief Disciple was the KING humself, whom he had the Honour to instruct in the Art of Defigne Æt. 59. ing. He died An. 1641.

326

PIETER van LAER, commonly call'd BAM. BOCCIO, or the Beggar-painter, was born in the 1584. City of Haerlem, Anno 1584: and after he had laid a good Foundation in Drawing and Perspective at home, went to France, and from thence to Rome ; where by his earnest application to Study, for fixteen years together, he arriv'd to great Perfection in Histories, Landt (chapes, Grottos, Huntings, &c. with little Figures and Animals. He had an admirable Gusto in Colouring, was very judicious in the ordering of his Pieces, nicely just in his Proportions, and onely to be blam'd, for that he generally affected to represent Nature in her worft Dreß, and follow'd the Life too close, in most of his Compositions. He return'd to Amsterdam, Anno 1639, and after a short stay there, spent the Remainder of his days with his Brother, a noted School-master in Haerlem. He was a Person very ferious and contemplative in his humour, took Pleafure in nothing but Painting and Music : and by indulging himself too much in a melancholy Re-Æt. 60. tirement, is faid to have fhorten'd his Life, Anno ~ 1644.

CORNELIUS POELENBURCH, born at 1590. Utrecht, Anno 1590, was a Difciple of Abraham Blomaert, and afterwards for a long time, a Student

327

dent in Rome and Florence. His Talent lay alcogether in *fmall Figures*, naked Boys, Landt/chapes, Ruins, &cc. which he express'd with a Pencil agreeable enough, as to the Colouring part, but generally attended with a little *ftiffnefs*, the (almoss) infeparable Companion of much Labour and Neatnefs. He came over into England, Anno 1637; and after he had continu'd here four years, and had been handfomly rewarded by K. Charles I. for feveral Pieces which he wrought for him, retir'd into his own Country, and died Anno 1667.

Cavalier GIO. FRANCESCO BARBIERI da ~ CENTO, commonly call'd GUERCINO, (be- 1590. caufe of a Cast which he had with his Eyes) was born near Bologna, Anno 1590, and bred up under Benedetto Gennari his Country-man : by whole Instructions, and the Dictates of his own excellent. Genius, he foon learnt to design gracefully and with Correctness; and by conversing afterwards with the Works of Michael Angelo da Caravaggio, became an admirable Colourist, and befides, very famous for his happy Invention and Freedom of Pencil, and for the Strength, Relievo, and becoming Boldnefs of his Figures. He began, in the Declenfion of his Age, to alter his Style in Painting : and (to please the unthinking Multitude) took up another manner

manner more gay, neat and pleafant, but by no means fo great and noble as his former Gufto. He compos'd feveral confiderable Pieces in Rome: but the greateft number of his Performances is in, and about Bologna, where he died, Anno 1666, very Æt. 76. rich, and highly commended for his extraordinavy Piety, Prudence and Morality.

NICOLO PUSSINO, the French Raphael, was 1594. the Descendent of a noble Family in Picardy, but born at Andely, a Town in Normandy, Anno 1594. He was season'd in Literature at home, instructed in the Rudiments of Design at Paris, learnt the Principles of Geometry, Perspective and Anatomy at Rome, practifed after the Life in the Academy of Domenichino, and study'd the Antiquities in company with the famous Sculptor Francesco Fiammingo, who was born in the fame year, and lodg'd in the Jame houle with him. His way, for the most part, was in Histories, with Figures about two or three feet high; and his Colouring inclin'd rather to the Antique than to Nature : but in all the other parts of Painting, he was profoundly excellent; and particularly the Beauty of his Genius appear'd in his nice and judicious Observation of the Decorum in his Compositions, and in expressing the Passions and Affections with fuch incomparable skill, that all his

his Pieces feem to have the very Spirit of the Action, and the Life and Soul of the Perfons whom they represent. He had not been in Rome above fixteen years, before his Name became so universally celebrated, that Cardinal Richlieu refolving to advance the noble Arts in France, prevail'd upon him (by means of an obliging Letter, written to him by Lewis XIII. himfelf, Anno 1639) to return to his own Country : where he was receiv'd with all possible demonstrations of Esteem, was declar'd First Painter to the King, had a confiderable Penfion appointed him, was imploy'd in feveral public Works, and at last undertook to paint the Grand Gallery of the Louvre. But the King and Cardinal both dying in the time that he went back to fettle his affairs in Italy, and bring his Family from thence; he quite laid aside the Thoughts of returning any more to France, and ended his days in Rome, Anno 1665 : having for some years before his Decease, been so much subject to the Palsie, that the effects of his unsteddy Hand are visible in several of his Æt. 71. Designs.

PIETRO TESTA, his Contemporary, was a Native of Lucca, a City in the Dukedom of Florence, and fo miferably poor upon his first arrival at Rome, that he was forc'd to make the public U u Streets

Streets his School, and the Statues, Buildings, Ruins, &c. the Leffons which he fludied. He was a Man of a quick Head, a ready Hand, and a lively Spirit in most of his Performances: but yet for want of Science, and good Rules to cultivate and ftrengthen his Genius, all those hopeful Qualities. foon ran to Weeds, and produced little elfe but Monsters, Chimeras, and such like wild and extravagant Fancies: Vid. pag. 102. He attempted very often to make himfelf perfect in the Art of Colouring, but never had any Success that way; and indeed was onely tolerable in his Drawings, and the Prints which he etch'd. He was drown'd (as'tis generally reported) in the Tyber, having accidentally fall'n off from the Bank, as he was endeavouring to regain his Hat, which the Wind had blown into the Water.

Sir ANTHONY VAN DYCK, was born at 1.599. Antwerp, Anno 1599, and gave fuch early proofs of his most excellent Endowments, that Rubens his Master, fearing he would become as Universal as himself, to divert him from Histories, us'd to commend his Talent in Painting after the Life, and took fuch care to keep him continually imploy'd in business of that Nature, that he refolv'd at laft to make it his principal (tudy; and for his Improvement

ment went to Venice, where he attain'd the beautiful Colouring of Titian, Paulo Veronefe, &c. And after a few years spent in Rome, Genoua and Sicily, return'd home to Flanders with a manner of Painting, fo noble, natural, and easie, that Titian himfelf was hardly his Superior, and no other Master in the world equal to him for Portraits. He came over into England foon after Rubens had left it, and was entertain'd in the Service of King Charles I. who conceiv'd a marvellous efteem for his Works, honour'd him with Knight bood, prefented him with his own Picture fet round with Diamonds, affign'd him a confiderable Penfion, fate very often to him for his Portrait, and was followed by most of the Nobility and principal Gentry of the Kingdom. He was a person low of stature, but well-proportion'd; very handsome, modest, and extremely obliging ; a great Encourager of all fuch as excell d in any Art or Science, and Generous to the very laft degree. He marry'd one of the fairest Ladies of the English Court, Daughter of the Lord Ruthen Earl of Gowry, and liv'd in State and Grandeur answerable to her Birth : His own Garb was generally very rich, his Coaches and Equippage magnificent, his Retinue numerous and gallant, his Table very splendid, and so much frequented by People of the best Quality of both Sexes, that his Uu 2 Apart-

Apartments seem'd rather to be the Court of some Prince, than the Lodgings of a Painter. He grew weary, towards the latter end of his Life, of the continu'd trouble that attended Face-Painting; and being defirous of immortalizing his Name by fome more glorious Undertaking, went to Paris in hopes of being imploy'd in the Grand Gallery of the Louvre ; but not fucceeding there, he return'd hither, and propos'd to the King (by his Friend Sir Kenelin Digby) to make Cartoons for the Banqueting bouse at White hall: the subject of which was to have been the Institution of the Order of the Garter, the Procession of the Knights in their Habits, with the Ceremony of their Installment, and St. Georges Feast. But his Demands of four score thou sand pounds, being thought unreasonable, whilst the King was upon treating with him for a lefs Summ, the Gout and other Distempers put an end to that Affair and his Life, Anno 1641; and his Body was interr'd in St. Pauls Church. See farther, pag. 226. And note, that amongst the Portraits of Illustrious Perfons, &c. printed and publish'd by the parti-Æt. 42. cular directions of this Master, some were etch'd

> BENEDETTO CASTIGLIONE, a Genouefe, was at first a Disciple of Battista Paggi and Ferrari his

his Countrymen; improv'd himfelf afterwards by the inftructions of Van Dyck (as long as he continu'd in Genoua) and at laft became an Imitator of the manner of Nicolo Pouffin. He was commended for feveral very good Prints of his own etching: but in Painting his Inclinations led him to Figures, with Landt fchapes and Animals; which he touch'd up with a great deal of Life and Spirit, and was particularly remarkable for a brisk Pencil, and a free bandling in all his Compositions. He was a Person very unfettled in his Temper, and never lov'd to ftay long in one place: but being continually upon the ramble, his Works lie fcatter'd up and down in Genoua, Rome, Naples, Venice, Parma, and Mantoua, where he died.

VIVIANO CODAZZO, generally call'd VI-VIANO delle PROSPETTIVE, was born at Ber. 1599. gamo in the Venetian Territories, Anno 1599: and by the Inftructions of Augustino Taffo his Master, arriv'd to a most excellent manner of painting Buildings, Ruins, &c. His ordinary Residence was at Rome, where he died, Anno^{*} 1674, and was bury'd in the Church of S. Lorenzo in Lucina. He had a Son call'd Nicolo, who pursu'd his Fathers steps, and died at Genoua, in great Reputati-Æt. 75. on for his performances in Perspective.

MA-

MARIO NUZZI, commonly call'd MARIO 1599. de' FIORI, born at Orta in the Terra di Sabina, was a Difciple of his Uncle Tomafo Salini, and one of the most famous Masters in his time for painting Flowers. He died in Rome, (where he had spent Æt. 73. great part of his Life) and was also bury'd in S. Lorenzos Church, Anno 1672.

334

MICHELANGELO CERQUOZZI, was born 1600. in Rome, Anno 1600, and bred up in the School of Antonio Salvatti, a Bolognefe. He was call'd delle BATTAGLIE, from his excellent Talent in Battels; but befides his great skill in that particular Subject, he was very fuccefsful in all forts of Figures, and painted Fruit incomparably beyond Æt. 60. any Mafter in Europe. He was bury'd in the Choire of S. Maries Church in Rome, Anno 1660.

CLAUDIO GILLE of LORAIN, born Anno 1600. 1600, was by his Parents fent very young to Rome; and after he had been grounded in the Elements of Defign, and the Rules of Perspective, under Augustimo Taffo, he remov'd his Study to the Banks of the Tyber, and into the open Fields, took all his Leffons from Nature her felf, and by many years diligent Imitation of that excellent Mistres, climb'd up to the higheft ftep of Persection in Landt-

Landt/chape-painting: and was univerfally admir'd for his pleafant and most agreeable Invention; for the delicacy of his Colouring, and the charming variety and tenderness of his Tints; for his artful Distribution of the Lights and Shadows; and for his wonderful Conduct, in disposing his Figures for the advantage and Harmony of his Compositions. He was much commended for several of his Performances in Fresco as well as Oyl, was imploy'd by Pope Urban VIII. and many of the Italian Princes in adorning their Palaces: and having by his Pencil made his Name famous throughout Europe, died An. 1682, and was interr'd in the Church of Trinita de Monti, Æt. 82. in Rome.

GASPARO DUGHET, was of French Extraction, but born in Rome, Anno 1600. He took 1600. to himfelf the name of POUSSIN, in gratitude for many Favours, and particularly that of his Education, which he received from Nicolo Poussin, who married his Sister. His first Imployment under his Brother-in-Law, was in looking after his Colours, Pencils, &c. but his excellent Genius for Painting foon discovering it felf, by his own Industry and his Brothers Instructions was fo well improved, that in Landtschapes (which he principally studied) he became one of the greatest Masters

326

fters in his Age; and was much in requeft, for his easile Invention, solid Judgment, regular Disposition, and true Resemblance of Nature in all his Works. He died in his great ClimaEterical year 1663, and Æt. 63, was bury'd in his Parish-Church of S. Susanna, in Rome.

> In his time, liv'd and flourish'd ANDREA SACCHI, a celebrated Roman Master, highly extoll'd for his general Accomplishments in all the parts of Painting; but more particularly eminent for his extraordinary skill in the Elegance of Design, the Harmony of Order, and the Beauty of Colouring.

> His Competitor PIETRO BERETTINI da CORTONA, was also of great confideration in this time; and much applauded for his magnificent Works in feveral of the Churches and Palaces of Rome and Florence. He excell'd both in Frefco and Oyl, was profoundly read in the Antiquities, had a noble and rich Imagination, and a Genius far beyond any of his Contemporaries, for Ornaments and grand Historical Compositions. He was very well efteem'd by Pope Urban VIII. Innocent X. and most of the Persons of the first Rank in Italy.

> > GE-

GEERART DOV, born at Leyden, about the 1607. year 1607, was a Disciple of Rembrandt, but much pleafanter in his Style of Painting, and superior to him in little Figures. He was esteem'd in Holland the best Master in his way: and tho' we must not expect to find in his Works that Elevation of Thought, that Correctness of Defign, or that noble Spirit, and grand Gusto, in which the Italians have diftinguish'd themselves from the reft of Mankind; yet it must be acknowledg'd, that in the Management of his Pencil, and the Choice and Beauty of hisColours, he has been curious to the laft degree; and in finishing his Pieces, laborious and patient beyond example. He died circa Annum 1674, leaving behind him many Scholars, of whom MIERIS the chief, was in feveral respects equal to his Master. But for the rest of his Imitators, generally speaking, we may place them in the same $\mathcal{E}t$. 67. Form with the cunning Fools, mention'd, pag. 133.

ADRIAEN BROUWER was born in the City of Haerlem, Anno 1608; and befides his great 1608. Obligations to Nature, was very much beholden to Frans Hals, who took him from begging in the Streets, and inftrusted him in the Rudiments of Painting; And to make him amends for his kindnels, Brouwer, when he found himfelf fufficiently X x qua-

337

338

qualified to get a Livelybood, ran away from his Master into France, and after a short stay there, return'd, and settled at Antwerp. Humour was his proper Sphere, and it was in little Pieces that he us'd to represent Boors, and others his Pot. companions, drinking, smoking Tobacco, gaming, fighting, &c. with a Pencil so tender and free, so much of Nature in his Expression, fuch excellent Drawing in all the particular parts, and good Keeping in the whole together, that none of his Countrymen. have ever been comparable to him in that Subject. He was extremely facetious and pleafant over his Cups, scorn'd to work as long as he had any Money in his Pockets, declar'd for a fhort Life and a merry one : and refolving to ride Post to his Grave, by the help of Wine and Brandy, got to his Journeys end, Anno 1628; fo very poor, that Contributions were rais'd to lay him privately in the Ground, from whence he was foon after taken up, and (as'tis commonly faid) very handfome-Æt. 30. ly interr'd by Rubens, who was a great Admirer

SAMUEL COOPER, born in London, Anno 1609. 1609, was bred up (together with his elder Brother Alexander) under the Care and Discipline of Mr. Hoskins his Uncle: but derived the most confiderable

fiderable advantages, from the Observations which he made on the Works of Van Dyck. His Pencil was generally confin'd to a Head onely; and indeed below that part he was not always fo fuccelsful as could be wish'd : but for a Face, and all the dependencies of it (viz.) the graceful and becom. ing Air, the Strength, Relievo and noble Spirit, the foftness and tender liveliness of Flesh and Blood, and the loofe and gentile management of the Hair, his Talent was fo extraordinary, that for the Honour of our Nation, it may without Vanity be affirm'd, he was (at least) equal to the most famous Italians; and that hardly any of his Predeceffors has ever been able to fhew to much Perfection in to narrow a Compass. Answerable to his Abilities in this Art was his skill in Music: and he was reckon'd one of the best Lutenists, as well as the most excellent Limner in his time. He spent several years of his Life abroad, was perfonally acquainted with the greatest Men of France, Holland, and his own Country, and by his Works more univerfally known in all the pars of Christendom. He died Anno 1672, Æt. 63. and lies bury'd in Pancras Church, in the Fields.

WILLIAM DOBSON, a Gentleman descended of a Family very eminent (at that time) in St. 1610, Albans, was born in St. Andrews Parish, in Hol-X x 2 bourn,

bourn, Anno 1610. Who first instructed him in the use of his Pencil is uncertain : of this we are well affur'd, that he was put out very early an Apprentice to one Mr. Peake, a Stationer and Trader in Pictures; and that Nature, his best Mistres, inclin'd him so powerfully to the practice of Painting after the Life, that had his Education been but answerable to his Genius, England might justly have been as proud of her Dobson, as Venice of her Titian, or Flanders of her Van Dyck. How much he was beholden to the latter of those great Men, may easily be feen in all his Works; no Painter having ever come up so near to the Perfection of that excellent Master, as this his happy Imitator. He was also farther indebted to the Generofity of Van Dyck, in prefenting him to King Charles I. who took him into his immediate Protection, kept him in Oxford all the while his Majesty continu'd in that City; fat feveral times to him for his Pieture, and oblig'd the Prince of Wales, Prince Rupert, and most of the Lords of his Court to do the like. He was a fair, middle-fiz'd Man, of a ready Wit, and pleafing Conversation; was somewhat loose and irregular in his way of Living, and notwithstanding the many Opportunities which he had of making his Fortunes, Æt. 37. died very poor, at his house in St. Martins-lane, Anno 1647.

340

MI.

341

MICHAELANGELO PACE, born Anno 1610, and call'd di CAMPIDOGLIO (becaufe of an Of. fice which he had in the Capitol) was a Disciple of Fioravanti, and very much esteem'd all over Italy, for his admirable Talent in painting Fruit and the still Life. He died in Rome, Anno 1670, leaving behind him two Sons; of whom Gio. Battista the eldest, was brought up to History painting under Francesco Mola, and is now in the Service of the King of Spain: But the other call'd Pietro, died in his Prime, and onely liv'd just long enough to shew that a few years more would have made him one of the greatest Masters in the World.

SALVATOR ROSA, a Neapolitan, born An. 1614, in both the Sifter-Arts of Poely and Painting, was efteem'd one of the most excellent Masters that Italy has produc'd in this Century. In the first, his Province was Satire; in the latter, Landt schapes, Battels, Havens, &c. with little Figures. He was a Disciple of Daniele Falconi his Countryman, an Artist of good repute; whose instructions he very much improv'd by his Study after the Antiquities, and the Works of the most eminent Painters who went before him. He was fam'd for his copious and florid Invention, for his profound Judgment in the ordering of his Pieces, for the gentile and uncommon-Ma-

312

Management of his Figures, and his general Knowledge in all the parts of Painting: But that which gave a more particular ftamp to his Compositions, was his inimitable Liberty of Pencil, and the noble Spirit with which he animated all his Works. Rome was the place where he spent the greatest part of his Life; highly courted and admir'd by all the Men of Note and Quality, and where he died Anno Ett. 59. uith his own hand.

> GIACOMO CORTESI, the famous Battel painter, commonly call'd The BORGOGNONE, from the Country where he was born, was the Contemporary of Salvator Rofa, and equally applauded for his admirable Gufto, and grand Manner of Painting. He had for feveral years been converfant in Military Affairs, was a confiderable Officer in the Army, made the Camp his School, and form'd all his excellent Ideas from what he had feen per. form'd in the Field. His Style was roughly noble, and (Souldier like) full of Fire and Spirit. He retir'd, towards the latter end of his Life, into the Convent of the Jefuits in Rome : where he was forc'd to take Sanctuary (as they fay) to rid his hands of an ill Bargain, which he had unhappily got in a Wife.

Sir PETER LELY was born Anno 1617, in ~ Westphalia, where his Father, being a Captain, happen'd to be then in Garrison. He was bred up for some time in the Hague, and afterwards committed to the care of one de Grebber of Haerlem. He came over into England, Anno 1641, and pursu'd the natural bent of his Genius in Landt schapes with Small Figures, and Historical Compositions: but finding the practice of Painting after the Life generally more encourag'd, he apply'd himfelf to Portraits with fuch fuccefs, as in a little time to furpass all his Contemporaries in Europe. He was very earnest in his younger days, to have finish'd the course of his Studies in Italy : but the great bufinels in which he was perpetually ingag'd, not allowing him fo much time; to make himfelf amends, he refolv'd at last, in an excellent and well chosen Collection of the Drawings, Prints, and Paintings, of the most celebrated Masters, to bring the Roman and Lombard Schools home to him. And what benefit he reap'd from this Expedient, was fufficiently apparent in that admirable Style of Painting, which he form'd to himself by dayly converfing with the Works of those great Men: In the correctness of his Drawing, and the beauty of his Colouring; but especially in the graceful Airs of his Figures, the pleafing Variety of his Postures, and his

his gentile negligence and loofe manner of Draperies: in which particular as few of his Predeceffors were equal to him, fo all fucceeding Artifts must stand oblig'd to his happy Invention, for the noble Pattern which he has left them for Imitation. He was recommended to the favour of King Charles I. by Philip Earl of Pembroke, then Lord Chamberlain; and drew his Majesties Picture, when he was Prisoner in Hampton-Court. He was also much in efteem with his Son Charles II. who made him his Painter, conferr'd the honour of Knighthood upon him, and would oftentimes take great pleafure in his Conversation, which he found to be as agreeable as his Pencil. He was likewife highly respected by all the People of Eminence in the Kingdom; and indeed so extraordinary were his natural Parts, and so great his acquir'd Knowledge, that it would be hard to determine whether he was a better Painter, or a more accomplish'd Gentleman: or whether the Honours which he has done his Profession, or the Advantages which he deriv'd from it were the most considerable. But as to his Art, certain it is, that his last Pieces were his best, and that he gain'd ground, and improv'd himfelf every day, even to the very Moment in which Et. 63. Death fnatch'd his Pencil out of his hand in an Apoplectic Fit, Anno 1680.

34+

SE.

345

1626.

SEBASTIAN BOURDON, a French-man, born at Mompellier, Anno 1619, ftudy'd feven years in Rome, and acquir'd fo much Reputation by his Works both in Hiftory and Landt schape, that upon his return to France, he had the honour of being the first who was made Restor of the Royal Academy of Painting and Sculpture at Paris. He spent two years also in Sweden, where he was very well efteem'd, and nobly presented by that great Patrones of Arts and Sciences, Queen Christina. He Et. 54. died, Anno 1673.

LUCA JORDANO, was born in Naples, Annor 1626, and by his Studies under Pietro da Cortona at Rome, joyn'd with his continu'd Application to all the noble Remains of Antiquity, became one of the best accomplish'd, and most universal Masters in his time. He was wonderfully skill'd in the practical part of Defigning, and from his incredible Facility, and prodigious Dispatch, was call'd by his Fellow. Painters, Luca fà Presto. He was besides very happy in imitating the different Styles of other great Men, and particularly follow'd the manner of Titian, Baffan, Tintoret, Guido, &c. fo close in feveral of his Pieces, that it is not the talent of every Pretender to Painting, to diffinguish them from Originals of those Hands. He was famous for Yv

for his many excellent Performances in Rome and Florence: And being continually imploy'd in working for Princes, and People of the first Quality all over Europe, grew fo vaftly rich, that at his return to Naples, he purchas'd a Dutchy in that Kingdom, marry'd and liv'd splendidly, kept a noble Palace, and a numerous Retinue, with Coaches, Litters, and all other imaginable State. Being grown Old, he was earnestly press'd by the Viceroy to go over into Spain, and ferve the King his Master: He had no fancy for the Voyage, and therefore rais'd his Terms very high : was not content with twenty thousand Crowns paid him down, and the Golden Key given him, as Groom of the Bed-chamber; but besides, having heard, that by the Statutes of St. Jago, and the other Military Orders of Spain, it was expresly provided, that no Painter should be admitted into any of them, because their Profession was generally look'd upon as Mechanic ; he refolv'd, for the Honour of his Art, not to stir a foot, till he himfelf was first made a Knight of St. Jago, and his two Sons Knights of Alcantara and Calatrava. All which being granted, he fet out for Madrid, where he was receiv'd very kindly by the King, and having adorn'd the grand Stair-cafe of the Escurial, with the Story of the Battel of St. Quintin, (which is perhaps one of the best things

347

things in its kind, that has been any where perform'd in this Age) he fell to work upon the great Church belonging to that Palace; but the Climate being too fevere for his Constitution of Body, and his Mind not fo well fatisfy'd as at Naples, he fickned and died in the Winter of the year 1694.

In the fame year died FILIPPO LAURO, a Master equal to him in all respects, excepting onely that by confining himself to small Figures, and Histories in little, he contracted his admirable Talent into a narrower Compass. He liv'd for the most part in Rome; and was highly valu'd for the Riches of his Fancy, and the Accuracy of his Judgment; for the Elegance of his Out-lines, and the Propriety of his Colouring; and for the graceful Freedom of his Pencil, in all his Compositions.

JOHN RILEY, born in the City of London, Anno 1646, was inftructed in the firft Rudi. ments of Painting by Mr. Zouft and Mr. Fuller, but left them whilft he was very Young, and began to practife after the Life: yet acquir'd no great Reputation, till upon the death of Sir Peter Lely, his Friends being defirous that he should fucceed that excellent Master in the favour of King Charles II. ingag'd Mr. Chiffinch to sit to Y y 2 him

him for his Pitture ; which he perform'd fo well, that the King, upon fight of it, fent for him, and having imploy'd him in drawing the Duke of Graftons Portrait, and foon after his own, took him into his Service, honour'd him with feveral obliging Testimonies of his Esteem, and withal gave this Character of his Works, that he painted both Infide and Outfide. Upon the Accession of K. William and Q. Mary to the Crown, he was fworn their Majefties Principal Painter ; which place he had not injoy'd in the preceding Reign, tho' K. James and his Queen were both pleas'd to be drawn by his Hand. He was very diligent in the Imitation of Nature ; and by fludying the Life, rather than following any particular manner, attain'd a pleasant and most agreeable Style of Painting. But that which eminently diffinguish'd him from all his Contemporaries, was his peculiar Excellence in a Head, and especially in the Colouring part; wherein some of his Peices were fo very extraordinary, that Mr. Riley himself was the onely Person who was not charm'd with them. He was a Gentleman extremely courteous in his Behaviour, obliging in his Conversation, and prudent in all his Actions. He was a dutiful Son, an affectionate Brother, a kind Master, and a faithful Friend. He never was guilty of a piece of Vanity (too common amongst Artifts)

Artifts) of faying mighty things on his own behalf, but contented himfelf with letting his Works speak for him; which being plentifully dispers'd over other Nations as well as our own, were indeed everywhere very Eloquent in his Commendation. He had for several years been violently perfecuted by the Gout; which after many terrible Assaults, flying up at last into his Head, brought him to his Grave, Anno 1691, exceedingly lamented by all such as had the happiness of being acquainted either with his Person or his Æt. 45. Works.

FINIS.

(350)



Contain'd in the preceding

ACCOUNT.

-A.		Cleophantus.	234
	pag.	Cornelius Pinus.	250
ACtius Priscus.	250	Crato.	233
ACtius Priscus. Amphion.	245	Cydias.	242
Antidotus.	246		
Apelles.	242	D.	
Apollodorus.	237	Dinias.	234
Ardices.	233		
Arellius.	250	E.	
Aristides.	245	Euchir.	233
Asclepiodorus.	ib.	Eumarus.	234
Athenion.	247	Euphranor.	241
В.		Eupompus.	240
Bularchus.	235	F.	
		Fabius Pictor.	248
C.			
Charmas.	234	H.	
Cimon.	234	Hygiemon.	234
Cleanthes.	233	78	-51
	55		In-

	A	ncient	Masters.		351
Ludius.	L.	250	Philocles. Polignotus Athenienfis Thafius.	233 233 237	
	M.		Polycletus.	236	
Marcus Pacu	wius.	249	Praxiteles.	242	
Melanthius.		244	Protogenes.	243	
Metrodorus.		249	Pyreïcus.	246	
Myron.		237		•	
-			S.		
	N.		Saurias.	233	
Nealces.		248	Scopas.	237	
Nicias.		247		5.	
Nicomachus.		246	Τ.		
Nicophanes.		ib.	Telephanes.	233	
			Theomnestus.	246	
	P.		Timanthes.	240	
Pamphilus.		2:40	Timomachus.	249	
Panænus.		235	Turpilius.	250	
Parrhasius.		239			
Pausias.		241	Z.		
Phidias.		235	Zeuxis.	238	

Modern

(352)

А.		Francesco.	291
	pag.	Giacomo.	289
ALbani.	320	Bassano Gio. Battista.	291
Albert Durer.	2.63	Girolamo. Leandro.	ib.
Mantegna.	258	Leandro.	ib.
Sacchi.	336	Battaglie (M. Angelo.)	221
del Sarto.	270	Battilta Franco.	277
Andreas del Sarto. Schiavone.	296	Balling SGentile.	357
Taffi.	255	Bellino {Gentile. Giovanni.	ib.
Verrocchio.	259	Benedetto Scaliari. Castiglione.	301
Annibale Carracci.	308	Deneaetto ¿Castiglione.	332
Antonello da Messina	256	Bordone (Paris.)	294
Antonio Carracci. da Correggio. More.	309	Borgognone.	342
Antonia) da Correggio.	264	Bourdon (Sebastian.)	345
More.	295	Brueghel (Fluweelen.)	315
(Tempejta.	305	Bril {Matthew. Paul.	305
Artemisia Gentileschi.	320	Paul.	ib.
Agostino Carracci.	306	Brouwer.	337
		Buonaroti (M. Angelo.)	265
B.			-
Badalocchi (Sifto.)	324	C.	
Bandinelli (Baccio.)	273	(Benedetto.	301
Bamboccio.	326	Caliari) Carlo.	300
Barocci (Frederico.)	297	Caliari Carlo. Gabrielle.	ib.
Bartolomeo (Fra.)	263	(Paolo.	299
		Camillo Procaccini.	310
			Cam-

Mo	dern	Master Master	S.	
Campidoglio(M.Angelo.)341	1	Albani.	320-
Carl' Antonio Procaccin	1.310		Barbieri.	327
(Annibale.	308	1	Baffano.	291
Antonio.	309		Francia.	262
Carracci Agoftino.	306	Francesco	Mazzuoli.	286
(Lodovico.	ib.		Primaticcio.	282
Caravaggio (M.Angelo.)212		Salviati.	288
Castiglione (Benedetto.)	332		Vanni.	312
Cimabue.	253		Vecellio.	269
Claudio Gille (Lorain.)		Franco (Ba	attifta.)	277
Cooper (Samuel.)	338			297
Correggio.	264	Freaerico	SBarocci. Zucchero.	302
60	'	Frefnoy (C	. Alphonfe.)	325
D.				3 /
Daniele da Volterra.	288		G.	
Dobson.	339	Guld: SGa	iddo.	255
Domenichino.	321	Gaddi { Ga	iddeo.	ib.
(Feti.	303	Gasparo Po	ullin.	335
Domenico & Ghirlandaio.	262			320
(Tintoretto.	293	Gentilejchi	SArtemilia. Oratio.	319
Dou.	337	Giorgione.		266
Durer (Albert.)	263	Giorgio Va	(ari.	294
		Ghirlandai	(Domenico)	262
E.			Bassano.	289
Elsheimer.	315	Giacomo 20	Cortest.	342
Ercole Procaccini.	311	10	la Puntormo.	275
		(1	intoretto.	292
F.		Gio. Battil	a Ballano.	291
Feti (Domenico.)	303	Gialannast	Ribera.	323
Farinato (Paolo.)	296	Gioseppe {	Salviati.	301
Filippo {Lauro. Neapolitano.	347	Gioseppino.		311
Neapolitano.	314	Giottino.		256
0.1		Giotto.		254
		Zz	(Giro-

		5	
Girolamo Baffano.	291	delle Battaglie	.334
Giulio Cefare Procaccini		Michel-)Buonoroti.	269
	282	angelo di Campidogli da Caravaggio	.34I
Giulio Sclovio. Romano.	27.4	(da Caravaggio	.313
Guercino da Cento.	327	More (Antonio.)	295
Guido Reni.	316		
		N.	
H.		Neapolitano (Filippo.)	314
Flans Holbein.	283	Nicolà {dell' Abbate. Pussino.	282
		LPuffino.	328
I.			
John of Bruges.	25.6	O.	
Jordano (Luca.)	345	O. Oratio {Gentileschi. Vecellio.	319
		Vecellio.	269
L.		1	
Lanfranco.	324	P.	
Lauro (Filippo.)	347	Palma Giovane. Vecchio.	303
Leandro Bassano.	291	Vecchio.	287
Lely (Sir Feter.)	343	Paris Bordone.	294
Leonardo da Vinci.	260	Parmegiano.	286
Lodovico Carracci.	306	Paolo Farinato. Veronefe.	296
Luca { Jordano. Signorelli.	345	Veronese.	299
	259	Paul Bril.	305
Lucas van Leyden.	277	Pierino del Vaga.	285
		Pieter van Laer.	326
M.		(da Cortona.	336
Mantegna (Andrea.)	258	Pietro di Cofimo. Perugino. Tefta:	260
Margaritone.	255	Perugino.	261
Marietta Tintoretta.	293	(Testa:	329
Mario di Fiori.	334	Pirro Ligoric.	289
Masaccio.	257	Poelenburch.	326
Mätthew Bril.	305	Polidoro.	279
	- 1	Pordenone.	271
		Primaticcio.	282
			Pro-

	Moa	lern	Masters.		355
	Procac- cini Camillo. Carl' Antonic Ercole. Giulio Cefare	310 . ib.	Spagnoletto (Ribera.)	323 303	
	Puntormo (Giacomo.) Puffino {Gafparo. Nicolò.		Taddeo Zucchero. Taffi (Andrea.)	298 255 305 329 293	
	Quintin Matsys.	278	Tintoretto { Domenico. Giacomo.	ib. 292	
	R. Rafaelle da Orbino. Ricciarelli (Daniele.) Riley (John.) Rotenhamer. Roffo. Rubens. S.	270 288 247 312 280 317	Titiano. V. Van Dyck. Vanni (Francesco.) Vafari (Giorgio.) Udine (Giovanni da.) Vecellio {Francesco. Oratio.	267 330 312 294 276 269 ib.	
•	Sacchi (Andrea.) Salviatr Rofa. Salviati {Francesco. Gioseppe. Sarto (Andrea del.) Schiavone (Andrea.) Sebastian Bourdon Sebastiano del Piombo. Signoresti (Luca.) Simone Memmi. Sisto Badalocchi Snyders.	336 341 288 301 270 296 345 272 259 255 324 321	Veronefe (Paolo.) Verrocchio (Andrea.) Vinci (Leonardo da.) Viola.	10. 299 259 260 317 333 288 324 321 302 298	

E I N I S.

ERRATA.

Page	Line	Instead of	Read.
vij	21	Bambovio.	Bamboccio.
17	7	liberataq;	librataq;
21	Marg	positurorum.	positurarum.
41	18	transluent.	translucent.
98	17	51/t. rule.	60th. Rule.
110	21	Neglecting the Copiers.	The Copiers neglecting.
ib.	25	reltaion.	relation.
120	14	43d. Precept.	13th. Precept.
128	19	indifhabile.	en dishabillee.
136	II	4th. Precept.	41 ft. Precept.
161	2	it comprehends.	comprehends.
219	12	his Brothers.	his Sons.
221	21	gentlenefs.	gentilenes.
237	14	great.	general.
254	12	Benedict IX.	Benedict XI.
325	157	Richlien.	Richelien.
329	55	> AUVNIIGHI	and we we we











